1		STATES DISTRICT COURT
2	TEXAR	DISTRICT OF TEXAS KANA DIVISION
3	CIVIL AC	TION NO. 5:96CV91
4	THE STATE OF TEXAS,	
5	Plaint	iff,
6	v.	
7	THE AMERICAN TOBACCO	
8	COMPANY, et al.,	
9	Defenda	ants.
10	DEPOSITION OF:	CAROLYN LEVY, Ph.D.
11	DATE:	Thursday, May 8, 1997
12	TIME:	9:12 a.m.
13 14	LOCATION:	WINSTON & STRAWN 200 Park Avenue New York, New York
15	TAKEN BY:	Counsel for the Plaintiff
16 17 18	REPORTED BY:	BARBARA JOHNSON, Certified Shorthand Reporter
20	CONFIDENTIAL -	ATTORNEYS EYES ONLY
21	Computer-Aided Transcr	iption By:
	A. WILLIAM ROBE	RTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES
23 24 25	Charleston, SC Co (803) 722-8414 (80	lumbia, SC Charlotte, NC 3) 731-5224 (704) 573-3919

```
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT OF THE
 1
           FIFTEENTH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT IN AND FOR
 2
           COUNTY OF PALM BEACH, STATE OF FLORIDA
                CIVIL ACTION NO. CL 95 1466AH
 3
 4
     THE STATE OF FLORIDA,
     LAWTON M. CHILES, JR.,
     Individually and as
 5
     GOVERNOR OF THE STATE OF
     FLORIDA, DEPARTMENT OF
 6
     BUSINESS AND PROFESSIONAL
 7
     REGULATIONS and THE
     AGENCY FOR HEALTH CARE
     ADMINISTRATION,
 8
 9
                    Plaintiffs,
10
            v.
     THE AMERICAN TOBACCO
11
     COMPANY; AMERICAN BRANDS,
     INC., R. J. REYNOLDS
12
     TOBACCO COMPANY; RJR
     NABISCO, INC., B.A.T.
13
     INDUSTRIES, PLC; BATUS
14
     HOLDINGS, INC.; BROWN &
     WILLIAMSON TOBACCO
     CORPORATION; PHILIP MORRIS
15
     COMPANIES, INC.; PHILIP
16
     MORRIS INCORPORATED
     (PHILIP MORRIS U.S.A.);
     LIGGETT GROUP, INC.;
     LIGGETT & MYERS, INC.;
18
     BROOKE GROUP, LIMITED;
     THE BROOKE GROUP, LTD.,
19
     INC.; LOEWS CORPORATION;
     LORILLARD TOBACCO
20
     COMPANY; UNITED STATES
     TOBACCO COMPANY, UST INC.;
21
     THE COUNCIL FOR TOBACCO
     RESEARCH-U.S.A., INC.
22
     (SUCCESSOR TO TOBACCO
     INSTITUTE RESEARCH
     COMMITTEE); THE TOBACCO
23
     INSTITUTE, INC.; HILL &
24
     KNOWLTON, INC.; BRITISH
```

25

1	AMERICAN TOBACCO CO., LTD.; and DOSAL TOBACCO	
2	CORPORATION,	
3	Defendants.	
4		
5	IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT PENNSYLVANIA	
6	CIVIL ACTION NO. 96-5903-CN	
7	ARCH, et al.,	
8	Plaintiffs,	
9	v .	
10	THE AMERICAN TOBACCO	
11	COMPANY, et al.,	
12	Defendants.	
13		
14	APPEARANCES OF COUNSEL:	
15	ATTORNEYS FOR THE STATE OF TEXAS	
16	KAISER & MORRISON, P.C. BY: GRANT KAISER, ESQ.	
17	1440 Lyric Centre 440 Louisiana	
18	Houston, Texas 77002-1634 (713) 223-0000	
19	ATTORNEYS FOR THE STATES OF TEXAS	
20	AND FLORIDA	
21	NESS, MOTLEY, LOADHOLT, RICHARDSON & POOLE	
22	BY: RONALD MOTLEY, ESQ. 151 Meeting Street	
23	Suite 600 Charleston, South Carolina 29402	
24	(803) 720-9000	

1	APPEARANCES (CONTINUED):
2	ATTORNEYS FOR THE PLAINTIFF, ARCH
3	LEVIN, FISHBEIN, SEDRAN & BERMAN BY: JONATHAN SHUB, ESQ.
4	320 Walnut Street
5	Suite 600 Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19106
6	(215) 592-1500
7	ATTORNEY FOR THE DEFENDANT, PHILIP MORRIS IN THE ARCH MATTER
8	DECHERT, PRICE & RHOADS
9	BY: CHRISTINE C. LEVIN, ESQ. 4000 Bell Atlantic Tower
10	1717 Arch Street Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 91903-2793
11	(215) 994-2421
12	ATTORNEYS FOR THE DEFENDANT, PHILIP MORRIS
13	ARNOLD & PORTER BY: SUSAN E. HENDRICKSON, ESQ.
14	555 Twelfth Street, N.W. Washington, D.C. 20004-1202
15	(202) 942-5166
16	WACHTELL, LIPTON, ROSEN & KATZ BY: DAVID M. MURPHY, ESQ.
17	51 West 52nd Street New York, New York 10019-6150
18	(212) 403-1000
19	WINSTON & STRAWN BY: DANIEL WEBB, ESQ.
20	GEORGE LOMBARDI, ESQ. ALAN HOWARD, ESQ.
21	200 Park Avenue New York, New York 10166
22	(212) 294-6700
23	
24	
25	

1	APPEARANCES (CONTINUED):
2	ATTORNEYS FOR THE DEFENDANTS, LORILLARD TOBACCO COMPANY AND LORILLARD, INC. IN
3	THE ARCH MATTER
4	CONRAD, O'BRIEN, GELLMAN & ROHN, P.C. BY: HOWARD KLEIN, ESQ.
5	1515 Market Street 16th Floor
6	Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19102-191 (215) 864-9600
7	
8	ATTORNEYS FOR THE DEFENDANT, BRITISH AMERICAN TOBACCO, LTD.
9	SIMPSON, THACHER & BARTLETT, P.C. BY: GERALD HAUXHURST, ESQ.
10	425 Lexington Avenue New York, New York 10017-3954
11	(212) 455-3051
12	ALSO PRESENT:
13	
14	Sally Roy, Paralegal Ness, Motley, Loadholt, Richardson & Poole
15	Paul Weintraub, Videographer
16	Legal Video Services
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	/тырем ам реар ое мрам <i>ес</i> ртоф)
22	(INDEX AT REAR OF TRANSCRIPT)
23	
24	
25	

. 1	STIPULATION
2	
3	It is stipulated by and among
4	Counsel that this deposition is being taken in
5	accordance with the Federal Rules of Civil
6	Procedure; that all objections as to Notice of
7	this deposition are hereby waived; that all
8	objections except as to form are reserved until
9	the time of trial; and that the witness has
10	reserved the right to read and sign the deposition
11	after review by counsel.
12	
13	
14	* * * * * * * * * * * * * *
15	
16	
09:11:3017	THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're now on the
09:11:3618	videotape record. The time is 9:12. The date is
09:11:4219	May 8, 1997. This is the beginning of tape number
09:11:4420	1.
09:11:4421	This is the deposition of Carolyn
09:11:5022	Levy in the matter of the State of Texas versus
09:11:5223	American Tobacco Company, et al. This deposition
09:11:5424	is being held at Winston & Strawn, New York, New
59:11:5625	York.

```
09:11:56 1
                            The videographer is Paul Weintraub.
             This deposition is being videotaped by Legal Video
09:11:58 2
             Services located at 1431 Center Street, Oakland,
09:12:00 3
09:12:06 4
             California.
                            Will counsel please introduce
09:12:06 5
             themselves for the record.
09:12:08 6
                            MR. KAISER: My name is Grant
09:12:08 7
             Kaiser, representing the State of Texas.
09:12:10 8
09:12:12 9
                            MR. SHUB: Jonathan Shub,
             representing plaintiffs in Arch v. American
09:12:1210
             Tobacco, et al.
09:12:1611
                            MR. HAWXHURST: Gerald Hawxhurst,
09:12:2012
09:12:2213
             British American Tobacco Company, Limited.
09:12:2414
                            MR. KLEIN: Howard Klein,
             representing Lorillard Tobacco Company and
09:12:2815
09:12:3016
             Lorillard, Inc. in Arch.
09:12:3217
                            MS. LEVIN: Christine Levin,
09:12:3218
             Dechert, Price & Rhoads, representing Philip
             Morris in the Arch case.
09:12:3419
09:12:3620
                            MS. HENDRICKSON: Sue Hendrickson
09:12:3821
             from Arnold and Porter representing Philip
             Morris.
09:12:4022
09:12:4223
                                         Alan Howard from
                            MR. HOWARD:
09:12:4424
             Winston & Strawn representing Philip Morris.
09:12:4425
                            MR. LOMBARDI: George Lombardi
```

09:12:48 1 Winston & Strawn for Philip Morris. 09:12:48 2 MR. WEBB: Dan Webb from Winston & 09:12:50 3 Strawn, representing Philip Morris. 09:12:58 4 MS. LEVIN: Before we begin, I'd like to state for the record that although this 09:13:00 5 deposition was cross-noticed in the Arch case, it 09:13:00 6 09:13:04 7 was not cross-noticed as a videotape deposition. I object to a videotaping of any portion of this 09:13:08 8 09:13:10 9 witness' testimony. Let me also state that 09:13:1410 MR. KAISER: I have been asked by counsel for the State of 09:13:1611 Florida to notify defendants that they have n9:13:1812 09:13:2413 withdrawn their notice of deposition in this 09:13:3014 matter because of objections to late notice and 09:13:3615 that's all I know about it. And I'm not here to 09:13:4016 argue about it with anybody. 09:13:4017 MR. WEBB: And we won't argue about 09:13:4218 it. 09:13:4219 Let me just state on the record in 09:13:4420 connection with that, that on behalf of Philip 09:13:4621 Morris, we came to the deposition this morning 09:13:4822 believing that the deposition was being taken in 09:13:5023 The deposition was noticed in the three cases. ^9:13:5424 State of Texas Attorney General case. 09:14:0425 noticed in the -- cross-noticed in the Arch case,

pending in the Eastern District of Pennsylvania, 09:14:04 1 and it was also cross-noticed in the Florida case, 09:14:08 2 in the case pending in the Circuit Court of the 09:14:10 3 09:14:14 4 15th Judicial Circuit in and for the County of 09:14:18 5 Palm Beach, State of Florida. It was crossed so that there were 09:14:18 6 three different cases that were being involved in 09:14:24 7 09:14:26 8 taking the deposition. As far as the cross-notice 09:14:32 9 in Florida and the information that there was some 09:14:3410 type of late notice, I'm not quite sure what 09:14:3811 that's about because we are in receipt at Philip ^9:14:4212 Morris of a notice received from the law firm of 09:14:4413 Ness, Motley, which it is my understanding 09:14:5014 represents the State of Florida, and in which they 09:14:5215 are the ones that cross-noticed the depositions 09:14:5616 here in this case. And they noticed it for May 8, 09:14:5817 1997 at 9 o'clock a.m. 09:15:0018 And so, as far as Philip Morris is 09:15:0419 concerned, this cross-notice is still in 09:15:0820 existence, and that from our standpoint, the 09:15:1221 deposition that is being taken here today is cross-noticed in Florida. And it is certainly not 09:15:1422 09:15:1823 Philip Morris' intention to ever have Carolyn Levy ^9:15:2424 deposed again in connection with the State of

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

Florida case. And that's our position.

09:15:2625

```
o9:15:28 1
                             I recognize there is nobody here
             from the State of Florida, and that Mr. Kaiser was
09:15:30 2
             authorized, I guess, to make that representation.
09:15:34 3
09:15:36 4
             So the record is made and we can proceed.
09:15:40 5
                             MR. KAISER: I would just ask the
09:15:42 6
             date of the notice in the Florida matter.
09:15:44 7
             5th?
09:15:44 8
                             MR. WEBB:
                                        The date of the notice
             we received is May 5th.
09:15:44 9
09:15:4610
                             Let me just cover one other
09:15:5011
             preliminary matter, Mr. Kaiser, if I might.
09:15:5212
                             MR. KAISER: Certainly.
レ #: 15:5213
                             MR. WEBB: And then we should
09:15:5414
             proceed.
09:15:5415
                             Just as a preliminary matter, let
09:15:5616
             me raise -- I don't know if the examination by any
09:16:0017
             of the plaintiffs in any of the cases that we're
09:16:0218
             proceeding on here today of Carolyn Levy will go
09:16:0819
             into any type of trade secret or proprietary
09:16:1020
             matters. Because of at least the possibility that
09:16:1621
             might occur, let me just suggest a procedure that
09:16:1822
             we could agree to that might expedite the taking
09:16:2023
             of the deposition.
09:16:2024
                             I suggest that we all agree on the
16:2225: الا
```

record that the -- this deposition remain under

```
09:16:28 1
             seal for seven days following the receipt of the
             deposition transcript by the parties.
09:16:32 2
             allow the defendant, or the defendants, to
09:16:34 3
             designate as confidential or highly confidential
09:16:36 4
09:16:42 5
             any such trade secret or proprietary information,,
09:16:44 6
             and then that will then allow the process to kick
09:16:48 7
             in under the various protective orders that are in
             place, which eventually will allow a court to
09:16:52 8
09:16:56 9
             resolve these issues.
09:17:0010
                             In other words, after seven days,
             we, the defendants, can designate what we want.
09:17:0411
09:17:0612
             And there's a process under the protective orders
09:17:1013
             that will come into play at that point that
09:17:1014
             eventually will lead to a court resolution.
09:17:1415
             this will avoid us today during the deposition
09:17:2016
             having to take recesses and trying to determine
09:17:2017
             whether we should designate portions of the
09:17:2418
             deposition confidential.
09:17:2619
                             Is that agreement, on behalf of
09:17:3220
             Philip Morris, we agree to that process?
09:17:3221
                            MR. KAISER: Let me ask you,
09:17:3422
             Mr. Webb, what do you mean when you say under
09:17:4023
             seal, or when I receive the deposition? How do
09:17:4024
             you anticipate that that would be handled in my
U9:17:4425
             office?
```

```
09:17:44 1
                            MR. WEBB: You're entitled to have
09:17:46 2
             it as lawyers. The lawyers working on the case
09:17:48 3
             are entitled to have access to it, maintain its
09:17:52 4
             confidentiality from all third parties, until the
09:17:54 5
             confidentiality issues are resolved. It's phrased
09:17:56 6
             in different ways in the various protective
09:17:58 7
             orders, but essentially the process is such that
09:18:02 8
             until the confidentiality issues are resolved by a
09:18:06 9
             court, that the use of the material is limited to
09:18:0810
             the lawyers involved in the specific case until
09:18:1611
             the court is able to resolve the confidentiality
09:18:1812
             issue.
09:18:2013
                            MR. KAISER:
                                         I understand.
09:18:2214
             wanted to make sure that I was able to look at it.
09:18:2415
                            MR. WEBB: Absolutely. The answer
09:18:2616
             is yes. The answer is yes.
09:18:2617
                            MR. KAISER: Okay.
                                                 That's
09:18:2818
             agreeable with me.
09:18:3019
                            MR. SHUB: And it's agreeable with
09:18:3020
             plaintiffs in Arch.
09:18:3421
                            MR. WEBB: Is that agreeable with
             all the defendants?
09:18:3622
09:18:3623
                                             I just wanted to
                            MR. HAUXHURST:
09:18:3824
             add the British American Tobacco Company is here
09:18:4225
             pursuant to the cross-notice in the Florida
```

```
09:18:44 1
             action.
                            MR. KLEIN: I join in the objection
09:18:54 2
             stated by Miss Levin earlier, and I'm not sure
09:18:54 3
09:18:58 4
             what we're doing. Could we just have an agreement
             that an objection for one is an objection for all
09:19:02 5
             as we sit here, unless otherwise stated?
09:19:04 6
09:19:08 7
                            MR. WEBB: That's fine.
09:19:10 8
                            MR. KLEIN:
                                        I think that's how we
             should do it.
09:19:12 9
09:19:1210
                            MR. KAISER:
                                         That's agreeable.
                            MR. WEBB: One other brief
09:19:1211
09:19:1412
             preliminary matter. Carolyn Levy, the deponent,
09:19:2013
             has what is known as chronic insulin dependent
09:19:2014
                        Because of that, she's required to
             diabetes.
09:19:2415
             frequently check her blood sugar throughout the
09:19:2616
                   It is possible that may require some
09:19:2817
             recesses. And if so, I'm just giving you advance
09:19:3218
             notice. We don't expect it to be a major problem,
09:19:3419
             but we may need recesses and we'll let you know.
09:19:3620
                            MR. KAISER: Very well.
09:19:3821
                            MR. WEBB: We're ready to proceed.
09:19:3822
                            MR. KAISER: Great.
09:19:5023
             CAROLYN
                              LEVY, Ph. D.
09:19:5424
                    130 Barrow Street, Apartment 318,
່ປງ:19:5625
                   New York, New York, 10014, sworn.
```

- 09:19:58 1 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. KAISER:
- 09:20:02 2 Q. Can you tell us by whom are you
- 09:20:02 3 employed, Miss Levy?
- 09:20:06 4 A. I work for Philip Morris, U.S.A.
- 09:20:08 5 Q. And where do you actually office?
- 09:20:14 6 A. My office is at 120 Park Avenue.
- 09:20:22 7 O. And who else in terms of company
- 09:20:26 8 titles offices at 120 Park Avenue?
- 09:20:28 9 A. Are you asking individuals or are you
- 09:20:2810 asking --
- 09:20:3211 Q. Generally.
- 09:20:3412 A. Philip Morris U.S.A. has offices at 120,
- 09:20:3813 and PM Companies, Inc., has offices at 120.
- 09:20:4214 Q. Is it correct to say that 120 Park
- 09:20:4415 Avenue is the corporate headquarters of PM, USA?
- 09:20:4616 A. Yes, 120 Park is the world headquarters of
- 09:20:5017 Philip Morris Companies.
- 09:20:5618 Q. Now, when you say Philip Morris
- 09:20:5819 Company, Inc. --
 - 20 A. Yes.
- 09:20:5821 Q. -- can you tell me what the nature
- 09:20:5822 of that entity is?
- 09:21:0223 A. Philip Morris Companies, Inc. is the
- 09:21:1024 corporate entity that -- I'm not a lawyer, but
- 09:21:1425 owns Philip Morris U.S.A., Philip Morris
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- عن: 21:14 1 International, Kraft Foods, Miller Brewing and
- 09:21:24 2 Philip Morris Credit Corp.
- 09:21:30 3 Q. Any other entities that you're
- 09:21:32 4 aware of that Philip Morris Companies, Inc. owns?
- 09:21:36 5 A. Not that I can think of at the moment.
- 09:21:38 6 O. Okay. Is it correct to say that to
- 09:21:42 7 your knowledge Philip Morris Companies, Inc. is a
- 09:21:46 8 holding company, or do you know?
- 09:21:48 9 A. I don't know.
- 09:21:4810 Q. Okay. Let's, if we could, I would
- 09:21:5611 like to get a little bit better understanding of
- 09:21:5812 where you are in the hierarchy at Philip Morris,
- عن:22:0213 U.S.A. Can you kind of start with your present
- 09:22:0614 job title, which is?
- 09:22:0815 A. I'm the senior vice president of marketing
- 09:22:1216 and sales information.
- 09:22:2617 Q. Okay. Now who do you report to,
- 09:22:2818 please?
- 09:22:2819 A. I report to Mike Szymanczyk.
- 09:22:3220 Q. His title?
- 09:22:3221 A. He's the executive vice president of
- 09:22:3622 marketing and sales.
- 09:22:3623 Q. And who does he answer to in the
- 09:22:4424 chain of authority?
- لون: 22:4425 A. He reports to Jim Morgan.
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- U9:22:48 1 Q. Mr. Morgan's title is what, please?
- 09:22:50 2 A. President and chief executive of Philip
- 09:22:56 3 Morris, U.S.A.
- 09:23:06 4 Q. How many vice presidents or
- 09:23:08 5 executive vice presidents are there at Philip
- 09:23:10 6 Morris, U.S.A.?
- 09:23:14 7 A. Just one.
- 09:23:20 8 Q. That would be Mr. Szymanczyk?
- 09:23:20 9 A. Szymanczyk.
- 09:23:2010 Q. Could you spell it for me?
- 09:23:2211 A. S-z-y-m-a-n-c-z-y-k.
- 09:23:3012 Q. Tell me presently what your job
- оу:23:3413 duties are as senior vice president of marketing
- 09:23:3814 and sales information.
- 09:23:4015 A. Generally speaking, my responsibility
- 09:23:4816 involves providing information and forecasts
- 09:23:5217 and -- well, basically information to support
- 09:23:5418 marketing and sales, and forecasts to support
- 09:24:0019 business planning, production planning, financial
- 09:24:0220 planning.
- 09:24:1021 Q. How do you go about doing that?
- 09:24:1222 A. Which part?
- 09:24:1423 Q. The information to support market
- 09:24:2024 and sales to begin with.
- ับ9:24:2025 A. The information takes several different

09:24:24 1 forms. We collect information on the trade 09:24:28 2 channels, so that we report shipment information from our factories to our direct customers and 09:24:34 3 09:24:42 4 warehouses. We report warehouse withdrawals, 09:24:42 5 which are shipments from warehouses to retail 09:24:46 6 establishments. We report what is called consumer takeaway, which is from the Nielsen Company. 09:24:56 7 09:24:56 8 have audit and scanning data of retail cigarette 09:24:58 9 sales, and we report on consumer demographics, 09:25:0610 smokers of various brands of cigarettes through 09:25:1011 telephone tracking. Those are the primary data 09:25:1612 sources. u9:25:1613 We also conduct custom research to 09:25:2214 support marketing development, product 09:25:2615 development, advertising development, promotion development. We do that also for the sales 09:25:2816 09:25:3417 organization in terms of supporting program design 09:25:3818 and development. And we also conduct custom 09:25:4219 research to determine how effective the marketing 09:25:4820 and sales programs are in building the business. 09:25:5021 We also provide -- essentially 09:25:5822 we're part of the process that provides desktop 09:26:0023 tools to our marketing and sales customers to help 09:26:0224 them run the business. So that the information we

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

collect, we provide it via their desktops.

09:26:0825

- 09:26:12 1 Q. And you provide the desktop tools
- 09:26:14 2 to whom?
- 09:26:14 3 A. To marketing management and sales
- 09:26:16 4 management.
- 09:26:20 5 Q. So in other words you're able to
- 09:26:20 6 pull it up on their desktop computer?
- 09:26:24 7 A. They can pull it up, see the state of the
- 09:26:26 8 business.
- 09:26:28 9 Q. Right. Have you told me how you
- 09:26:3210 gather information to support marketing and sales
- 09:26:3411 now? Have you completely covered that topic?
- 09:26:3812 A. I think the issue is syndicated data, some
- 09:26:4213 of which, like the Nielsen data I talked to you
- 09:26:4414 about, and the custom research. That covers
- 09:26:4615 basically the waterfront.
- 09:26:5416 Q. Can you tell me how you go about
- 09:26:5417 making the forecast to support the other aspects
- 0'9:26:5818 of the business?
- 09:27:0219 A. We obviously have computer help in
- 09:27:0620 generating forecasts. And to start at the lowest
- 09:27:1221 level, we present every week down to production
- 09:27:1622 planning in Richmond forecasts for the production
- 09:27:2023 for the next month. So essentially they'll make
- 09:27:2224 sure that they're running the right packings and
- 09:27:2425 brands in the factories to support what we believe

- would be the offtake from the warehouses. 09:27:26 1 that's done basically by looking at history, at 09:27:30 2 the SKU level, and trying to project into the 09:27:36 3 That kind of logic goes to original 09:27:42 4 future. budgets and five-year plans and long-range 09:27:42 5 planning, essentially by looking at the past and 09:27:48 6 trying to understand demographic variables and 09:27:48 7 population characteristics, what does the future 09:27:52 8 look like. And most of this is generated 09:27:54 9 obviously like I said with computer programs that 09:27:5810 either we've developed or suppliers have developed 09:28:0211
- u9:28:0613 O. Is it all custom software?
- 09:28:0814 A. I'm not sure how to answer that question.
- 09:28:1415 A great deal of it is custom.
- 09:28:1616 Q. Okay.

for us.

09:28:0412

- 09:28:1817 A. I'm not sure that all of it is.
- 09:28:2018 Q. Let's suppose for a minute that
- 09:28:2019 we're walking into your office at 120 Park
- 09:28:2420 Avenue. Do you have a computer in your office?
- 09:28:2621 A. Yes, I do.
- 09:28:2822 Q. And you turn on your computer.
- 09:28:2823 What is the screen that comes up?
- 09:28:3424 A. Well, there's a long booting up process,
- 09:28:3825 and then basically it's just -- it's a Macintosh.

- υ9:28:40 1 It's a desktop.
- 09:28:42 2 Q. And what kind of -- what does the
- 09:28:46 3 screen look like after you get through the
- 09:28:48 4 security log-on procedures?
- 09:28:50 5 A. It's got a purple background.
- 09:28:52 6 MS. LEVIN: Excuse me, could you
- 09:28:54 7 speak up, Mr. Kaiser?
- 09:28:58 8 MR. KAISER: I'll try. But if I am
- 09:29:00 9 not successful, I'd suggest you all move around.
- 09:29:0810 I'm pointing this way toward the witness for a
- 09:29:1011 reason, so we can have a dialogue. I'll try.
- MS. LEVIN: Thank you.
- оэ:29:1413 MR. KAISER: Sure.
- 09:29:1414 A. Desktop, purple background, and it's got
- 09:29:1815 folders and icons, trash bin.
- 09:29:2416 Q. Okay.
- 09:29:3017 A. Pretty standard desktop.
- 09:29:3018 Q. What kinds of programs do you have
- 09:29:3019 on it?
- 09:29:3220 A. Well, I've got a lot. Probably some that
- 09:29:3421 I'm not even aware of, I have to be honest with
- 09:29:3622 you.
- 09:29:3823 Q. Let's talk about the ones you use.
- 09:29:3824 A. Okay. I use Microsoft Mail. I have now Up
- ਪੁਰਤ:29:4625 To Date, which is a calendar piece of software. I

- have Microsoft Word, Microsoft Excel. Then I also 09:29:58 1 have via a server, I think it's via server, access 09:30:00 2 to a query tool called Data Net. It's a tool that 09:30:06 3 allows you to run custom queries of our 09:30:10 4 databases. The information sources that I 09:30:14 5 mentioned earlier. I have access to a tool that 09:30:18 6 09:30:22 7 we've developed for the marketing organization called Brand Analyst. Brand Analyst is 09:30:26 8 essentially preformatted views again of the 09:30:34 9 information that we provide to marketing, so that 09:30:3610 it comes up as charts and graphs. I have access 09:30:4011 09:30:4412 to a piece of software called Quanvert, which 09:30:5213 allows me to run queries of our consumer tracking database. 09:30:5614 09:31:0615 I'm trying to think what else is on my computer. I think that's -- those are the key 09:31:1216 09:31:1817 ones that come to mind. There may be -- like I said, there's other stuff there that -- they're 09:31:2018 09:31:2019 loaded up. 09:31:2220 I'm sure you don't play Solitare. 09:31:2421 I don't think I have any games. I'm pretty 09:31:2622 sure I don't have any games. 09:31:2623 Neither do I. Q. 09:31:3024 Tell me through Data Net which 09:31:3225 databases would you have access to?
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 09:31:34 1 A. Data Net has the ability to query several,
- 09:31:44 2 and some of them are restricted use, so I'm not
- 09:31:46 3 always sure exactly what I have at the moment.
- 09:31:48 4 There's the database that we call
- 09:31:52 5 the Maxwell database that's historical company
- 09:31:58 6 cigarette shipment data. I believe it goes back
- 09:32:08 7 to the '30s, annual volume and share data.
- 09:32:10 8 Q. Is that broken down by specific
- 09:32:12 9 brand or by brand family?
- 09:32:1810 A. You know, I'm sure that it's broken down by
- 09:32:1811 brand family. I'm not sure whether you can get
- ^9:32:2212 packing detail or not. I'm not sure.
- 09:32:2413 Q. Okay. Could you find out, for
- 09:32:2614 example, what the sales or shipment data was for
- 09:32:2615 the State of Texas? Could you limit it
- 09:32:3616 geographically, in other words?
- 09:32:3617 A. In the Maxwell database I'm not sure you
- 09:32:3818 can break by geography.
- 09:32:4019 Q. Do you have any way of doing that?
- 09:32:4220 A. In -- there are other shipment databases.
- 09:32:4821 There's what we call a 20-year shipment database
- 09:32:5022 and a 60-month shipment database.
- 09:33:0023 Q. You can do --
- ^9:33:0024 A. And in one of those I might be able to get
- 09:33:0425 the State of Texas data.

- 09:33:06 1 Again, you know, I don't tend to 09:33:08 2 run a lot of numbers by state, so that I'm not --09:33:16 3 I'm just not sure. There are also, there's an 09:33:16 4 early estimate database of shipments. I'm pretty 09:33:20 5 sure that one we cannot run by geography. Okay. Who is the information 09:33:24 6 09:33:36 7 manager in your office? 09:33:36 8 Α. That would be responsible for these 09:33:38 9 databases? 09:33:4010 Ο. Yes, ma'am. 09:33:4411 Arthur Goldfarb. Α. ^9:33:4412 And how far does his authority 09:33:4813 reach for information management? 09:33:5214 Α. Arthur is responsible -- his title is 09:33:5815 director of information management, and Arthur is 09:34:0216 responsible for really two areas. One is the 09:34:0417 information sources that I outlined for you. And 09:34:0618 the other is the desktop re: the business tools. 09:34:1819 Ο. Is that for the entire corporate 09:34:1820 headquarters, world headquarters? 09:34:2421 Our information is just for Philip Morris,
- 09:34:2423 Q. So he's limited to data that deals
- ^9:34:2824 with Philip Morris, U.S.A.?
- 09:34:3025 A. That's right.

U.S.A.

09:34:2422

- 09:34:32 1 Q. And he obviously offices at 120
- 09:34:34 2 Park Avenue?
- 09:34:36 3 A. Yes.
- 09:34:38 4 Q. Does he answer to you?
- 09:34:38 5 A. Yes.
- 09:34:40 6 Q. I figured he did. I figured he
- 09:34:48 7 did. It's a Texas expression.
- 09:34:48 8 You told me about the Maxwell
- 09:34:50 9 database that you have through Data Link.
- 09:34:5210 A. Data Net.
- 09:34:5211 Q. Data Net, sorry. Are there any
- ^9:34:5612 other databases to which you have access through
- 09:34:5813 Data Net?
- 09:35:0014 A. Okay. I think what I tried to go through
- 09:35:0015 was all of the shipment databases first, and that
- 09:35:0616 was the Maxwell, the 20-year, the 60-month, the
- 09:35:0817 early estimate.
- 09:35:1018 Q. Okay.
- 09:35:1419 A. Then I also have access to Nielsen data.
- 09:35:1420 Q. And is there --
- 09:35:1621 A. Those are the --
- 09:35:1622 Q. I'm sorry?
- 09:35:1823 A. Those are the retail takeaway data.
- 0. Is there a category you call -- the
- 09:35:2225 prior databases are shipment databases. Do you

- טא:35:24 1 have a shorthand phrase for these types of
- 09:35:26 2 databases?
- 09:35:28 3 A. I would call them the Nielsen databases.
- 09:35:30 4 Q. Yes.
- 09:35:30 5 A. We have had various versions, so I think
- 09:35:36 6 that there's a Nielsen database called -- I think
- 09:35:38 7 it's called expanded Nielsen, which is older
- 09:35:42 8 data. We have what's called monthly Nielsen,
- 09:35:48 9 which is what you might suspect. And we have
- 09:35:4810 weekly Nielsen, which is also what you might
- 09:35:5011 expect.
- 09:35:5012 Q. And what types of information would
- نون:35:5413 they give you? We talked about that earlier?
- 09:36:0214 A. Well, all I mentioned earlier was the
- 09:36:0215 retail takeaway, the shares of brands by trade
- 09:36:0416 class. So it's probably easier to talk about what
- 09:36:0617 we have today in the weekly and monthly Nielsen
- 09:36:1218 database.
- 09:36:1419 Q. Okay.
- 09:36:1620 A. In that database we have information on
- 09:36:2021 retail shares for trade classes.
- 09:36:2622 Q. Can you --
- 09:36:2623 A. Those are convenience stores, and that's
- 09:36:3024 audit information. And then we have mass
- عن:36:3625 merchandisers, supermarkets and drugstore sales.

- 09:36:38 1 So we have four trade classes that are represented
- 09:36:42 2 in the Nielsen database.
- 09:36:44 3 O. And how is that information
- 09:36:46 4 gathered?
- 09:36:48 5 A. We pay the Nielsen company to conduct
- 09:36:58 6 weekly audits of convenience stores. And Nielsen
- 09:36:58 7 has agreements -- we actually buy their syndicated
- 09:37:02 8 scanning data for supermarkets mass merch and
- 09:37:08 9 drug, and they pull out the cigarette information
- 09:37:1210 and format it, and then combine it with the
- 09:37:1211 convenience store data.
- 09:37:1412 Q. So this is all gathered through the
- บร:37:2013 computerized cash register?
- 09:37:2014 A. The three scanning trade classes, they're
- 09:37:2615 just getting tapes from the retailers. The C
- 09:37:2816 store information is collected by an auditor going
- 09:37:3217 into the convenience store and auditing the causal
- 09:37:3818 conditions, that is what promotions are available
- 09:37:4019 in the store, pricing information, and by looking
- 09:37:4820 at inventory and knowing from invoices what was
- 09:37:5421 bought since he was there last time, he computes
- 09:37:5622 sales.
- 09:37:5623 Q. Okay. Did -- do I understand you
- 09:37:5824 to be saying that for every convenience store in
- о9:38:0225 the nation --

- 09:38:02 1 A. No.
- 09:38:02 2 Q. -- that is done?
- 09:38:04 3 A. No. It's a sample.
- 09:38:04 4 Q. Okay.
- 09:38:08 5 A. We buy -- Nielsen has a syndicated 400
- 09:38:10 6 convenience store sample, which we buy, and then
- 09:38:12 7 we also have a proprietary 400 C store sample. So
- 09:38:18 8 it's a total of 800 C stores.
- 09:38:20 9 Q. Got it. Okay.
- 09:38:2810 The other databases?
- 09:38:3011 A. Okay. So through Data Net, we have
- 09:38:3212 shipment, we have Nielsen. We also have a
- บร:38:3613 database called Projected STARS. I never can
- 09:38:4214 remember what STARS stands for, but STARS is our
- 09:38:4615 database of wholesaler shipments to retail.
- 09:38:5216 Q. Is STARS an acronym?
- 09:38:5417 A. It's an acronym.
- 09:38:5818 Q. And is that run by an outside
- 09:39:0019 company or is that done in-house?
- 09:39:0020 A. We have contracted with a firm called MSA
- 09:39:0421 in Pittsburgh to receive tapes from wholesalers.
- 09:39:1422 We pay the wholesalers to send -- well, to put on
- 09:39:1823 tapes their shipments and send them to MSA. MSA
- 09:39:2224 takes the tapes and processes the information and
- υ9:39:2825 puts it up into a database for us.

- 09:39:38 1 Q. And you have access to that
- 09:39:38 2 database through --
- 09:39:42 3 A. I have access to this projected STARS
- 09:39:48 4 database. I think I also have now what's called a
- 09:39:48 5 chain hierarchy database. It's essentially for
- 09:39:56 6 accounts like, for example, any major chain that's
- 09:40:00 7 sending us information, so that you could get
- 09:40:02 8 their account hierarchy.
- 09:40:06 9 Everybody looks at their accounts
- 09:40:0610 differently. So we try to say, Jeez, you know,
- 09:40:1011 how are we going to take Mobil Oil, for example,
- 09:40:1212 and look at their data, so that we can talk about
- 09:40:1613 their business the way they would talk about their
- 09:40:1614 business.
- 09:40:2415 I think that's all that I have
- 09:40:2616 access to regarding STARS data.
- 09:40:2817 Q. Okay. Any other databases through
- 09:40:2818 Data Net?
- 09:40:3619 A. I may have, I'm not sure what the status of
- 09:40:4220 this is. I may have access to some limited amount
- 09:40:4421 of consumer tracking data through Data Net.
- 09:40:5622 Q. And what -- you obviously don't use
- 09:40:5823 that very often or you would know.
- 09:41:0224 A. No, I don't because the -- I told you I had
- لاع:41:0225 access to a tool called Quanvert, and Quanvert is

- 09:41:10 1 to my -- better to my liking.
- 09:41:10 2 Q. Okay.
- 09:41:14 3 A. I'm more familiar with it. It's more
- 09:41:14 4 versatile.
- 09:41:14 5 Q. Any other databases you have access
- 09:41:16 6 to?
- 09:41:22 7 A. Through Data Net?
- 09:41:24 8 O. Yes.
- 09:41:32 9 A. I think that's it.
- 09:41:3210 O. Okay. Now have we talked about the
- 09:41:3411 databases to which you have access through means
- 09:41:3612 other than Data Net.
- 09:41:3813 A. There's one other database that comes to
- 09:41:4014 mind, and that's accessible through Quanvert. And
- 09:41:5215 we call that the Roper database. And it's
- 09:41:5216 information that the Roper organization collects
- 09:41:5617 for us on the smoking incidence and consumption on
- 09:42:0218 most adults in the US.
- 09:42:0819 Q. And do you know how Roper does
- 09:42:0820 that?
- 09:42:1021 A. They have what's called an omnibus
- 09:42:2022 door-to-door study. They used to run this omnibus
- 09:42:2223 ten times a year. I'm pretty sure they're down to
- 09:42:3024 eight times a year now. They go door to door, not
- บร:42:3025 every household, obviously, but they sample

- ع:42:34 1 through door to door and interview adults in the
- 09:42:40 2 US. And they used to, for each wave of the
- 09:42:46 3 omnibus, interview 2000 adults. I'm not sure what
- 09:42:52 4 their sample size is today.
- 09:42:54 5 Q. Okay. Have we now completed all
- 09:42:56 6 the databases that you have access to that you
- 09:43:02 7 presently can recall?
- 09:43:06 8 A. Oh. I forgot to tell you one other thing
- 09:43:08 9 that's on my computer. It's this system called
- 09:43:1210 BIN, it's a business information network.
- 09:43:1811 O. What does it do?
- 09:43:2012 A. It's not a tool that my department has
- دن:43:2413 developed. You can get stock quotes, New York
- 09:43:2814 Times articles, Wall Street Journal articles, SEC
- 09:43:3215 filings, that's it.
- 09:43:3616 Q. Okay. Do you personally use BIN
- 09:43:3817 very much?
- 09:43:3818 A. Sometimes.
- 09:43:3819 Q. Okay. Are there databases which
- 09:43:4620 you're aware of that are restricted from you to
- 09:43:5421 access?
- 09:43:5422 A. They're restricted only in the sense that
- 09:43:5623 my department thinks they're too squirrley for the
- 09:43:5824 casual user to use.
- يرن:44:0225 Q. Okay.

- UJ:44:02 1 It's one of those things where -- I could Α. get anything, but it's just -- it's probably more 09:44:06 2 09:44:06 3 prudent to ask someone to run the data for me. Q. So you don't accidentally delete 09:44:10 4 09:44:10 5 the database? 09:44:14 6 It's not a matter of deleting, it's a 09:44:14 7 matter of not being up enough on all the idiosyncracies of the data. The one that comes to 09:44:18 8 09:44:24 9 mind is a store level database. Well, actually 09:44:2610 there are two. One is a store level database for 09:44:3211 the Nielsen stores. And the other is a store 09:44:3812 level database for the STARS stores. 44:3813 : 44 Q. I take it by your answer that there 09:44:4014 are no databases for which you're denied access 09:44:5015 because of business sensitivity reasons, for lack 09:44:5216 of a better term. 09:44:5417 Α. Not that I'm aware of.
 - 09:44:5418 Q. Okay. If they're out there, you
 - 09:45:0419 don't know about them?
 - 09:45:0420 A. Right.
 - 09:45:0621 Q. Okay. Now, I'd like to go back to 09:45:1222 where we started. And your position as senior
 - 09:45:1423 vice president of marketing and sales, is that --
 - 09:45:2024 let me ask it this way. What products do you
 - (9:45:2425) cover under that title?

- υ9:45:28 1 A. Okay. Well, let me just clarify, I'm
- 09:45:30 2 senior vice president of marketing and sales
- 09:45:32 3 information.
- 09:45:32 4 Q. Right.
- 09:45:34 5 A. Okay. And the products that we're
- 09:45:40 6 responsible for covering are essentially the
- 09:45:40 7 domestic cigarette business. Domestic cigarette
- 09:45:52 8 business.
- 09:45:52 9 Q. In other words, you are not
- 09:45:5210 involved in Kraft in any way?
- 09:45:5411 A. No.
- 09:45:5812 Q. I want to change gears on you,
- og:46:0213 chronologically anyway, and I want to go back to
- 09:46:1014 your educational and other matters. Can you tell
- 09:46:1015 me where you went to college, please?
- 09:46:1416 A. I started college at UCLA, and I graduated
- 09:46:2217 with a Bachelor's degree in psychology from the
- 09:46:3018 State University of New York in Albany.
- 09:46:3219 Q. What did you do following your
- 09:46:3820 graduation from State University of New York in
- 09:46:4421 Albany?
- 09:46:4422 A. I entered their graduate program in
- 09:46:4623 experimental psychology, and I received my Ph.D.
- 09:46:5024 in experimental psych in 1973.
- Q. Can you tell me generally what the
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 09:46:58 1 field of experimental psychology deals with? In the program at Albany, really there 09:47:04 2 09:47:12 3 were -- I think this is true at the time, there 09:47:12 4 were three areas that you could specialize in. 09:47:14 5 One was clinical psychology, which was the thing 09:47:18 6 that most people think about when they think about 09:47:20 7 psychology. One was social psychology, and one 09:47:24 8 was experimental. And experimental psychology at 09:47:28 9 Albany focused on learning, motivation, 09:47:3610 physiological psychology, perception, essentially 09:47:4411 those kinds of areas. And the distinction is 09:47:4612 typically you're conducting experiments to 09:47:5013 understand either perception or learning or 09:47:5414 motivation, whatever topic it is that you're 09:47:5815 curious about. 09:48:0216 Okay. Following -- let me start 09:48:0617 You went straight through your education, 09:48:1018 correct? 09:48:1019 Yes, yes. Α. 09:48:1020 And it was at the State University Ο. 09:48:1221 of New York? 09:48:1422 Α. Like I said, I started at UCLA --09:48:1623 Q. Well ---
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

-- for two years and transferred to Albany.

All of your degrees are from the

Q.

09:48:1824

69:48:1825

Α.

- 09:48:22 1 State University of New York?
- 09:48:22 2 A. That's correct.
- 09:48:22 3 O. In 1973, following your receiving
- 09:48:24 4 your Ph.D., can tell me what you did
- 09:48:26 5 professionally?
- 09:48:28 6 A. I moved to Tallahassee, Florida, and for a
- 09:48:34 7 while just kind of worked informally in the
- 09:48:38 8 psychology department. And then I applied for and
- 09:48:42 9 received a post-Doctoral fellowship and worked in
- 09:48:4810 a lab at Florida State.
- 09:48:5211 Q. What kind -- at Florida State
- 09:48:5212 University?
- 09:48:5413 A. Um-hum.
- 09:48:5414 Q. What kinds of things did you do
- 09:48:5815 there?
- 09:48:5816 A. The fellow that I was working with was
- 09:49:0217 interested in essentially, broadly speaking,
- 09:49:0618 radiation, ionizing radiation, and the effects of
- 09:49:1219 ionizing radiation on animals.
- 09:49:1420 The area that I looked at was the
- 09:49:1821 formation of taste aversions using ionizing
- 09:49:2022 radiation as the aversive stimulus.
- 09:49:3223 O. What kind of conclusions did you
- 09:49:3424 reach as a result of your study there?
- 09:49:3625 A. The -- probably the most notable thing that
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- I was involved in was trying to understand the 1 49:46: لال 09:49:46 2 mechanism by which ionizing radiation could induce taste aversions, and what we found was that if we 09:49:50 3 pretreated rats with antihistamines, that we could 09:50:04 4 not induce the taste aversion. And we postulated 09:50:08 5 09:50:08 6 at the time that the mechanism for that was that ionizing radiation causes the release of 09:50:14 7 09:50:16 8 histamine. By giving the rats antihistamines 09:50:20 9 before that, we blocked the effect. And we 09:50:2210 published that work in science.
- 09:50:2812 A. Well, it's basically what you would call

What is ionizing radiation?

09:50:3214 Q. Okay.

09:50:2611

- 09:50:3215 A. We had a cobalt source, as I recall, that 09:50:4016 produces I think it's gamma rays. I'm searching 09:50:4617 back in my memory at this point in time.
- 09:50:4818 Q. That's all right. That's all I
 09:50:5019 need to know about it.
- 09:50:5020 Tell me following your fellowship 09:50:5221 what did you do professionally?
- 09:50:5622 A. I left Florida State to join Philip Morris.
- 09:51:0023 Q. In what year?
- 09:51:0224 A. I came to Philip Morris in 1975.
- Q. And where did you work?
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 09:51:10 1 A. I joined the research and development
- 09:51:10 2 center in Richmond.
- 09:51:16 3 Q. How is it that you came to be hired
- 09:51:20 4 at Philip Morris?
- 09:51:22 5 A. The chairman of the psychology department
- 09:51:28 6 at Florida State had passed the word around that
- 09:51:30 7 there was an opening at Philip Morris, was anybody
- 09:51:34 8 interested, so I had him send in my resume.
- 09:51:38 9 Q. And the chairman's name is, or was?
- 09:51:4610 A. Gee, I can't remember.
- 09:51:4811 Q. Okay. Were you at that time a
- 09:51:5212 smoker?
- υ9:51:5413 A. No.
- 09:51:5414 Q. Have you ever been a smoker?
- 09:51:5415 A. No.
- 09:51:5816 Q. Do you have an aversion to smoke?
- 09:52:0017 A. No.
- 09:52:0018 Q. And do you like sitting in
- 09:52:0819 nonsmoking areas of restaurants? You prefer that,
- 09:52:1220 right?
- 09:52:1221 A. When I go to a restaurant, and there's --
- 09:52:1622 well, in New York City, there's really not much
- 09:52:1623 choice. It's all nonsmoking. But when I go to a
- 09:52:2024 restaurant and there's a choice, what I say is it
- 09:52:2225 doesn't really matter to me. Wherever you want to

- 09:52:24 1 put me is fine.
- 09:52:26 2 Q. Okay. Is smoking allowed in your
- 09:52:36 3 offices?
- 09:52:40 4 A. Yes. It's my understanding that we're
- 09:52:42 5 exempt from the New York City regulations.
- 09:52:54 6 Q. What was your understanding of the
- 09:52:56 7 position that was open at Philip Morris back in
- 09:53:00 8 1975?
- 09:53:08 9 A. My understanding was that it was a position
- 09:53:0810 to do basic research on smoking.
- 09:53:1411 Q. After you sent the resume or after
- 09:53:1612 the resume was sent, can you tell me what happened
- 09:53:1813 next in terms of your getting hired?
- 09:53:2014 A. Well, I got a phone call asking me to come
- 09:53:2415 for an interview. And so I went for the
- 09:53:3016 interview, and, I don't know, some time later, I
- 09:53:3617 don't remember how long it took, they offered me a
- 09:53:3618 job.
- 09:53:3819 Q. Can you remember who you
- 09:53:4020 interviewed with?
- 09:53:4221 A. The -- I think on the interview day I
- 09:53:4822 actually ended up meeting most of the people that
- 09:53:5223 I was going to be working with. But specifically
- 09:53:5424 I met with Frank Ryan, who was a researcher in the
- 09:53:5825 group that I was going to be working in, and I

- 09:54:06 1 interviewed with Bill Dunn, who was going to be my
 - 09:54:08 2 boss.
 - 09:54:08 3 Q. And his title at that time?
 - 09:54:12 4 A. Oh, Jeez.
- 09:54:16 5 Q. If you recall. If you don't,
- 09:54:16 6 that's all right.
- 09:54:18 7 A. I'm not sure what his title was.
- 09:54:20 8 Q. Okay. When you began -- well, let
- 09:54:24 9 me ask you this. What motivated you to accept the
- 09:54:2810 offer of Philip Morris?
- 09:54:3211 A. As I mentioned, I was doing a post-doc at
- ^9:54:4012 Florida State and the fellow that I was working
- 09:54:4213 for was going on sabbatical. So my feeling was,
- 09:54:4414 Jeez, I don't want to hang around, so I started
- 09:54:4615 looking for a job.
- 09:54:5016 And I got a couple of nibbles in
- 09:54:5217 really far away places like Missoula, Montana for
- 09:54:5618 academic jobs, and I wanted to stay a little bit
- 09:55:0019 warmer. I was in Tallahassee, I didn't want to
- 09:55:0420 get too far north. So this was a job that was in
- 09:55:0821 the south and it sounded like a reasonable job, so
- 09:55:1022 I took it.
- 09:55:1223 Q. Okay. Let's just briefly go
- ^9:55:1624 through your titles throughout the years. 1975
- 09:55:2225 when you joined, your title was?

- 09:55:24 1 A. I was hired as a research scientist.
- 09:55:30 2 Q. And that changed in what year and
- 09:55:32 3 what to?
- 09:55:44 4 A. I was promoted, I think it was '79, to
- 09:55:44 5 associate senior scientist. That's like one notch
- 09:55:52 6 up on the technical ladder.
- 09:56:00 7 Q. Next promotion?
- 09:56:00 8 A. I think my next move, I think my next move
- 09:56:06 9 wasn't a promotion. My next move was just a
- 09:56:0810 different job.
- 09:56:0811 Q. Okay.
- 09:56:0812 A. And I was the facility leader of the
- 09:56:1213 subjective evaluation facility. It may -- I just
- 09:56:2014 don't remember whether -- it may have been a
- 09:56:2215 promotion, I'm not clear on that.
- 09:56:2416 Q. Let's just go with title changes.
- 09:56:2617 And that was in what year, basically?
- 09:56:2818 A. That was in 1980.
- 09:56:3019 Q. Okay.
- 09:56:3220 A. Then in '81, I transferred up here to New
- 09:56:4221 York, and the title I had was manager of
- 09:56:5222 commercial development. And I held that job until
- 09:56:5623 1984, when I transferred back to Richmond.
- 09:57:0424 At that point my title was
- 09:57:0825 something like, I'm not sure exactly, manager of

- 09:57:12 1 product evaluation and brand development.
- 09:57:22 2 Q. Okay.
- 09:57:22 3 A. Then in 1986, I transferred back to New
- 09:57:24 4 York, as the assistant director of consumer
- 09:57:34 5 research.
- 09:57:40 6 Then at some point between '86 and
- 09:57:44 7 '91, I was promoted to director of consumer
- 09:57:46 8 research. It may have been '88 or '89, I'm not
- 09:57:54 9 sure.
- 09:57:5610 In '91, I moved into the planning
- 09:58:0211 department as director of planning.
- 09:58:0812 Then in, I think it was '93, I was
- טובי:58:1213 promoted to vice president of planning. And then
- 09:58:2214 in December of '94 I got my current job.
- 09:58:3215 Q. Does the president or vice
- 09:58:3616 president of planning report to you?
- 09:58:3617 A. No.
- 09:58:3818 Q. So it's a different division or
- 09:58:3819 department?
- 09:58:4020 A. The business planning department is
- 09:58:4021 different.
- 09:58:5022 Q. I'd like to briefly discuss your
- 09:59:0223 work from the beginning to the time that you were
- 09:59:0424 transferred to New York in 1981. And if you
- ਰਤ:59:1225 can -- I want to talk about it in general terms,

- 09:59:14 1 if we can. And I want -- would like you to tell me what kinds of things you were doing? 09:59:18 2 Between the time I was hired and the time I 09:59:26 3 09:59:28 4 transferred to New York, there really -- probably three different chunks of work. When I first 09:59:34 5 joined the company, I was doing research 09:59:40 6 essentially looking at why people smoke, how they 09:59:44 7 09:59:48 8 smoke, and what they want to smoke. 09:59:56 9 Somewhere around '78 or so, I opened up a rat lab to look at the effects of 10:00:0010 nicotine on rat behavior and do some work with 10:00:0811 10:00:1612 nicotine analogs and I did that work until I 10:00:1613 transferred into the last chunk, which was the, essentially, product testing area, which was the 10:00:2014 10:00:2215 subjective evaluation facility. 10:00:2816 And approximately what year was 10:00:3017 that, please? I think that was -- I think, as I said, it 10:00:3218 Α. 10:00:3219 was like 1980. What were your -- did you reach any 10:00:4620 10:00:4821 conclusions about why people smoke back in the 10:00:5222 early -- the first chunk of work? Well, probably the most notable thing that 10:00:5423 10:01:0224 I concluded, and I say this to anybody that asks
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

me, is I concluded there were about as many

⊥U:01:0225

- 10:01:06 1 reasons as there were people.
- 10:01:06 2 Q. Okay.
- 10:01:10 3 A. And what I followed that with was kind of
- 10:01:14 4 like a job for life to study why people smoke.
- 10:01:20 5 Q. Is that why you came to that
- 10:01:20 6 conclusion?
- 10:01:22 7 A. Well, it wouldn't have been a bad thought,
- 10:01:24 8 would it? I just found it interesting and
- 10:01:26 9 complex.
- 10:01:3010 Q. Those are -- what was the most, if
- 10:01:3211 there is one, most predominant reason people
- 10:01:3812 smoked, based upon your findings back then?
- 10:01:4213 A. You know, I don't think there -- I don't
- 10:01:4614 think that we had a predominant reason. We had a
- 10:01:5215 predominant hypothesis.
- 10:01:5416 O. Which was?
- 10:01:5617 A. The hypothesis that I was studying was that
- 10:02:0218 people smoked for the nicotine.
- 10:02:1019 Q. And did you ever disprove that
- 10:02:1020 hypothesis?
- 10:02:2421 A. I conducted some research that supported
- 10:02:3022 the hypothesis. Other research either that I
- 10:02:3423 conducted or I was aware of didn't refute it, but
- 10:02:4424 it was kind of ambiguous.
- 10:02:5025 Q. All right. Now obviously the
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

10:02:54 1 effect of all -- or the purpose, rather, of your 10:02:56 2 research into why people smoke and how they smoke 10:02:58 3 and what they want to smoke was to increase, ultimately, smoking of Philip Morris products? 10:03:02 4 10:03:06 5 Α. You know, trying to think back to 21 years 10:03:10 6 ago. 10:03:10 7 Q. Sure. 10:03:12 8 My understanding essentially was that we Α. 10:03:14 9 were conducting basic research. It's hard to 10:03:2010 justify even basic research if you can't say, 10:03:2411 Jeez, at some point this will help Philip Morris ¹ባ:03:2812 sell Philip Morris products to smokers. 10:03:3213 have to be honest with you, that was not really 10:03:3614 the top of mind for me. We were doing basic 10:03:3815 research. 10:03:4416 We were also looking for ways to 10:03:4617 understand what benefits people might derive from 10:03:5018 smoking, so we were doing some performance-based 10:03:5419 research. 10:03:5420 Q. Did you investigate what adverse 10:04:0021 consequences people might have from smoking? 10:04:0622 We didn't do -- we didn't do anything that 10:04:1423 I recall that was looking for adverse 10:04:1624 consequences. Maybe what I ought to say, just to 10:04:2425 kind of put it in context, was we weren't doing

- 10:04:26 1 any smoking and health work. So we were really
- 10:04:28 2 looking for behavioral kinds of indications of why
- 10:04:32 3 people smoke or what they want to smoke.
- 10:04:36 4 Q. Okay. Have you ever done any work
- 10:04:46 5 related to smoking and disease processes?
- 10:04:50 6 A. No. I -- I'm an experimental psychologist.
- 10:04:54 7 Q. Okay.
- 10:04:56 8 A. I'm not qualified to do any smoking and
- 10:05:02 9 health work.
- 10:05:0410 Q. Do you have personal opinions about
- 10:05:0811 smoking and disease processes?
- ים: 05:1212 MR. SHUB: I'm sorry. I didn't
- 10:05:1213 hear the question.
- 10:05:1414 MR. KAISER: Do you have
- 10:05:1415 professional opinions about smoking and disease
- 10:05:1616 processes.
- 10:05:1817 MR. SHUB: Yes.
- 10:05:2018 A. My personal opinion is that smoking is
- 10:05:2219 risky behavior.
- 10:05:2820 Q. In what way?
- 10:05:2821 A. I think that smoking can increase the
- 10:05:3622 probability of having certain health consequences,
- 10:05:4223 like increase of probability of having high blood
- 10:05:4224 pressure, for example.
- 10:05:4825 Q. How about lung cancer?
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- Lu:05:50 1 A. I think smoking has been implicated as a
- 10:05:54 2 risk factor in lung cancer.
- 10:05:58 3 Q. And when you say risk factor, can
- 10:05:58 4 you tell me what you mean by that?
- 10:06:00 5 A. What I mean is I think that it increases
- 10:06:04 6 the likelihood that you might get it.
- 10:06:06 7 Q. Cardiovascular disease, same thing?
- 10:06:24 8 A. Yes.
- 10:06:24 9 Q. Is that one of the reasons,
- 10:06:2610 perhaps, that you don't smoke, you've never
- 10:06:2811 smoked?
- 10:06:3012 A. No. I tried smoking when I was younger. I
- LU:06:3413 didn't like the way it made me feel.
- 10:06:3614 Q. And when you did you first try
- 10:06:3815 smoking?
- 10:06:4216 A. It was a long time ago.
- 10:06:4417 Q. Was it before or after your
- 10:06:4418 employment at Philip Morris?
- 10:06:4619 A. Oh, way before.
- 10:06:4620 Q. Approximately what age?
- 10:06:5021 A. Well, I wasn't in college yet. I was
- 10:06:5422 probably 13 or something.
- 10:06:5623 Q. And you were living where at the
- 10:06:5824 time?
- ±0:07:0425 A. Albuquerque.
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

10:07:06 1 Is that the only age at which you Ο. tried to smoke, tried to become a smoker? 10:07:06 2 I don't think I tried to become a smoker --10:07:12 3 10:07:14 4 Ο. Okay. 10:07:14 5 -- ever. I experimented with cigarettes, Α. 13, 14, whatever. 10:07:20 6 I probably have picked up 10:07:22 7 10:07:28 8 cigarettes since then occasionally, just, hey, I mean since I've joined Philip Morris, I 10:07:32 9 10:07:3210 occasionally will puff on a cigarette to see what it tastes like. 10:07:3411 When I was working in Richmond 10:07:3612 ່**ມປ:07:4013** between '84 and '86, I would occasionally 10:07:4414 participate in some of the internal panels to 10:07:4815 smoke test cigarettes, that sort of thing, but 10:07:5216 nothing serious. 10:07:5817 Let's talk about the second chunk 10:08:0218 of your work, the rat lab. Can you tell me what 10:08:0619 the purpose of your setting up the rat lab was? As I recall, part of the justification for 10:08:1020 Α. 10:08:1421 setting up the rat lab was that if we wanted to look -- I think I was interested in like stress, 10:08:2022 10:08:2623 and does smoking help alleviate stress. 10:08:3024 said, well, Jeez, maybe I can look at stress in an

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

animal model and look at the effect of nicotine on

10:08:3025

- 10:08:34 1 stress and understand something about it.
- 10:08:38 2 I was also an experimental
- 10:08:42 3 psychologist who had always worked in a rat lab,
- 10:08:46 4 so I was really more interested in working with
- 10:08:46 5 rats than people.
- 10:08:48 6 Q. You're very comfortable with rats?
- 10:08:50 7 A. (Witness nods.)
- 10:08:50 8 Q. Tell me what findings or
- 10:08:58 9 conclusions you made as a result of your second
- 10:09:0010 block of work.
- 10:09:0411 A. I'm not sure anything notable. We did a
- 10:09:1212 lot of different experiments. I'm not sure that I
- 10:09:1413 can tell you, Jeez, you know, what really did you
- 10:09:1814 come up with. The focus in the lab changed, my
- 10:09:2615 memory says, pretty quickly between the stress
- 10:09:2616 idea and getting involved in screening nicotine
- 10:09:3017 analogs.
- 10:09:3618 Q. Can you tell me what you mean by
- 10:09:3819 that?
- 10:09:3820 A. By screening analogs?
- 10:09:4021 Q. Yes.
- 10:09:4422 A. There were chemists at R & D who were
- 10:09:5423 synthesizing compounds that were nicotine analogs,
- 10:10:0224 meaning they had some chemical structure,
- 10:10:0425 structural properties similar to nicotine. And

10:10:10 1 the idea was that we would use rats in my rat lab to help us discern whether any of these analogs, 10:10:16 2 10:10:24 3 at least from the rat's perspective, seemed to be 10:10:30 4 like nicotine. 10:10:32 5 What was the whole purpose of ο. 10:10:34 6 developing nicotine analogs? 10:10:38 7 My understanding of the purpose was that 10:10:40 8 some of the peripheral nervous system effects; 10:10:48 9 heart rate, blood pressure effects from nicotine 10:10:5610 were under attack, and for that reason, it would 10:10:5811 seem desirable to try to minimize or eliminate the 10:11:0212 effects. 10:11:0413 So the idea was, Jeez, could we 10:11:0614 make a compound that would not have the peripheral 10:11:1415 effects but would maintain the central nervous 10:11:1816 system effects. 10:11:1817 Ο. Okay. And I suppose you were not 10:11:2018 too successful in doing that since Philip Morris' 10:11:2419 present products still contain nicotine, correct? 10:11:2620 They do. I don't remember the specifics of every compound we screened. I do remember that 10:11:3621 10:11:3622 some seemed like they had nicotine-like

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

properties. It's my understanding today that it

analogs to a cigarette and put it up for sale.

would have been very difficult to add any of those

10:11:4023

10:11:4624

10:11:5025

- 10:11:54 1 Q. And why is that?
- 10:11:54 2 A. I don't think the federal government would
- 10:11:56 3 have let us do that.
- 10:11:58 4 Q. Why is that?
- 10:12:00 5 A. I don't know. I'm not sure.
- 10:12:00 6 Q. FDA involvement?
- 10:12:02 7 A. No. I think it -- I don't think it had to
- 10:12:04 8 be FDA. I think the FTC would not have allowed
- 10:12:08 9 that.
- 10:12:1010 Q. I'm still not understanding why the
- 10:12:1211 FTC wouldn't have allowed it.
- 10:12:1412 A. Meaning that it doesn't make sense. But
- 10:12:1613 where I sit today, my understanding is that you
- 10:12:2014 can't add things to cigarettes that aren't there,
- 10:12:2615 you know, that aren't there to begin with. You
- 10:12:3016 couldn't monkey around with tobacco and add
- 10:12:3417 something else.
- 10:12:3418 Q. Okay. Is it your understanding
- 10:12:3619 that the products that Philip Morris sells today
- 10:12:4020 have nothing but tobacco and what was originally
- 10:12:4421 contained in tobacco?
- 10:12:4622 A. The tobacco -- here's my understanding.
- 10:12:5223 I'm not an expert in this area.
- 10:12:5424 Q. Sure. No, I understand.
- 10:12:5625 A. My understanding is that the tobacco hasn't

- 10:12:58 1 been monkeyed with, which is what you have to do
- 10:13:04 2 with an analog. You have to get the nicotine
- 10:13:06 3 that's naturally there out and put your analog
- 10:13:08 4 in. So the tobacco hasn't been monkeyed with.
- 10:13:14 5 The cigarette also has what are
- 10:13:16 6 called flavors and casings which are not in
- 10:13:22 7 tobacco. They're things like chocolate and sugar
- 10:13:24 8 and -- I don't know.
- 10:13:28 9 Q. Licorice?
- 10:13:3010 A. All manner of things. Licorice. All
- 10:13:3211 manner of things like that that are there to
- 10:13:3412 enhance the flavor of the cigarette.
- Q. Are you aware of any so-called
- 10:13:4014 flavorants that have psychopharmacologic effects,
- 10:13:4815 or is that beyond your area?
- 10:13:5216 A. Well, it's way beyond my area.
- 10:13:5417 Q. Okay.
- 10:13:5418 A. But -- I just don't know of flavors that
- 10:13:5619 are there.
- 10:13:5820 Q. Okay. You are not a flavor person?
- 10:14:0221 A. No, I'm not a flavor person, no.
- 10:14:0422 Q. Okay. Now you said that some of
- 10:14:1423 the conditions caused by the use of nicotine, to
- 10:14:1824 paraphrase, were, quote, "under attack," end
- $\mathbb{Z}_{J}:14:2425$ quote. Can you tell me what you meant by that,

- 10:14:24 1 please? 10:14:28 2 Trying to recall what I knew at the time 10:14:30 3 was that concerns were being raised, I'm not sure 10:14:36 4 by whom, about the health effects of increased 10:14:44 5 heart rate and increased blood pressure on 10:14:44 6 smokers. 10:14:56 7 And you've already said this, but 10:14:56 8 you don't know by whom those concerns were 10:14:58 9 raised. Do you know if they were inside the 10:15:0210 company or outside the company? 10:15:0211 I'm pretty sure they were outside the 10:15:0412 company. That said, you know, obviously, I was 10:15:1813 inside the company and we were worried about it. 10:15:2414 Q. Has anything been done to minimize
 - 10:15:2414 Q. Has anything been done to minimize 10:15:3015 those adverse effects from the use of nicotine 10:15:3416 since you were worried about it back in '78? 10:15:4417 A. A net effect of lowering the tar and 10:15:4618 nicotine delivery in cigarettes could be to 10:15:5419 minimize or reduce those effects.
 - 10:16:0020 Q. Could be?
 - 10:16:0021 A. Could be.
 - 10:16:0222 Q. And that would depend upon many 10:16:0423 variables, correct? For example, how a person 70:16:1024 smoked a low-nicotine cigarette?
 - 10:16:1225 A. It would depend on that.

- 10:16:18 1 Q. And if they smoked a low-nicotine
- 10:16:18 2 cigarette?
- 10:16:18 3 A. Right.
- 10:16:20 4 Q. Does Philip Morris still sell what
- 10:16:22 5 is considered to be a high-nicotine cigarette?
- 10:16:30 6 A. We sell cigarettes that span the tar
- 10:16:34 7 nicotine spectrum.
- 10:16:36 8 Q. So the answer is yes. You sell --
- 10:16:40 9 how would you call the upper level of nicotine in
- 10:16:4410 your brand, or do you have a word for it?
- 10:16:5411 A. I think we still sell Philip Morris
- 10:16:5612 Commanders, which are a nonfiltered brand.
- 10:17:0213 Granted I don't know this, but I would expect that
- 10:17:0614 their tar and nicotine delivery is the highest of
- 10:17:1015 all our brands.
- 10:17:1216 Q. Okay.
- 10:17:1817 A. And on the other end of the spectrum, I
- 10:17:2218 guess is that Merit Ultima is probably on the
- 10:17:2619 lower end.
- 10:17:3620 Q. As measured by FTC methods?
- 10:17:3821 A. Yes.
- 10:17:3822 Q. Are you an FTC method expert?
- 10:17:4023 A. No.
- 10:17:4024 Q. I'll save all those questions.
- 10:17:4225 Let's go back to the third chunk of

- C. Levy, Ph.D. direct Mr. Kaiser
- 10:17:46 1 your work, which was product testing and
- 10:17:50 2 subjective evaluation.
- 10:17:52 3 A. Right.
- 10:17:52 4 Q. Tell me what the purpose of your
- 10:17:56 5 testing was in general.
- 10:18:02 6 A. The role of that group was to support
- 10:18:02 7 product development. And we did that primarily by
- 10:18:20 8 conducting blind taste tests of cigarettes that we
- 10:18:22 9 wanted to put into the market versus either
- 10:18:2610 existing Philip Morris products or existing
- 10:18:3011 competitive products, with the idea being that we
- 10:18:3812 wanted our product to be preferred to the
- 10:18:4013 competition.
- 10:18:4414 Q. You wanted to sell more Philip
- 10:18:4615 Morris cigarettes?
- 10:18:4616 A. Right.
- 10:18:4817 Q. Now, when you say -- I think you
- 10:18:5418 said product development.
- 10:18:5419 A. Um-hum.
- 10:18:5620 Q. That includes probably various
- 10:19:0021 sub-categories, is that correct?
- 10:19:0222 A. The -- the work that we did probably fell
- 10:19:0823 into maybe three areas.
- 10:19:1424 One was product testing of new
- 10:19:1425 products, which is what I just mentioned. Product

- testing of modified products. And on the modified 10:19:26 1 product, really it was either -- that's where the 10:19:42 2 break, I think, comes conceptually, either a 10:19:42 3 different process or a different product design. 10:19:46 4 And then, like I said, we did do some competitive 10:19:50 5 10:19:54 6 testing, obviously. Is your understanding that Philip 10:20:02 7 10:20:04 8 Morris reverse engineers competitors products, or do you have any knowledge about that? 10:20:08 9 It's not that I don't have any knowledge. 10:20:2210 Α. I think my impression is that we're the market 10:20:2211 19:20:3212 leader and we make the best cigarettes in the 10:20:3213 world. So I'm not aware of a lot of reverse 10:20:3814 engineering efforts. 10:20:3815 Would we -- to me the question 10:20:4216 is -- here's what I do know about it. If a new 10:20:4417 competitive product comes on the market, do we 10:20:4618 tear it apart to see what the blend is, as much as we can tell and everything about it? Sure. 10:20:5019 So for the so-called no additive 10:20:5820 ο. 10:21:0021 cigarettes that had been marketed, Philip Morris 10:21:0822 would probably, according to your knowledge, have 10:21:1223 reverse engineered those to determine what's truly
- 10:21:1625 A. With regard to the Winston 100 percent

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

there?

79:21:1424

- C. Levy, Ph.D. direct Mr. Kaiser
- 10:21:22 1 additive free product, is that the one you're
- 10:21:22 2 referring to?
- 10:21:24 3 Q. Well that's an example.
- 10:21:26 4 A. Again, I wouldn't use the term "reverse
- 10:21:28 5 engineer, but we have subjected --
- 10:21:30 6 Q. Analyzed it?
- 10:21:32 7 A. We've subjected that product to analytical
- 10:21:34 8 testing.
- 10:21:34 9 Q. Okay. Have you been involved in
- 10:21:3810 that testing as well?
- 10:21:3811 A. No.
- 10:21:5012 Q. Let's talk more about your testing
- 10:21:5013 and product development if we could. Tell me
- 10:22:0014 about your testing of new products. How did
- 10:22:0015 that -- how would you come to be asked to test a
- 10:22:0416 new product? Where would the new product come
- 10:22:0617 from, whose idea was it, that kind of thing?
- 10:22:1018 A. Where the idea comes from is tough. I'm
- 10:22:1219 not sure that I can tell you.
- 10:22:1420 Q. Okay.
- 10:22:1421 A. But we would get a request from someone in
- 10:22:2622 the product development group to run a blind
- 10:22:2623 product test of their -- their prototype. And
- 10:22:3224 depending on the project, it could be will you
- 1.0:22:3825 test this against one of Philip Morris' existing

- 10:22:42 1 products or will you test it against a competitive 10:22:46 2 product that we go against in the marketplace.
- 10:22:50 3 And so we would then set up -- they
- 10:22:52 4 would provide the cigarettes, we would set up the
- 10:22:56 5 test. We would -- but we maintain -- perhaps I
- 10:23:00 6 should mention we maintained and do maintain a
- 10:23:04 7 panel of adult smokers who have agreed to receive
- 10:23:10 8 white packs in the mail for us and test them and
- 10:23:16 9 send back a questionnaire to us.
- 10:23:1610 And so that was the piece that we
- 10:23:2211 were responsible for. We would send the
- 10:23:2412 cigarettes out to these smokers on the panel, and
- 10:23:2813 when their questionnaires came back in, tabulate
- 10:23:3014 the results and analyze them and report them.
- 10:23:3615 Q. Okay. Let's talk about the
- 10:23:3816 modified product testing. You stated that there
- 10:23:4017 were essentially two categories, different
- 10:23:4218 processing and different design.
- 10:23:4419 A. Um-hum.
- 10:23:4620 Q. Let's talk about the different
- 10:23:4621 processing or process.
- 10:23:5222 A. An example would be we were testing
- 10:24:0423 different formulation -- I am not sure it's a
- 10:24:0424 different process. I'm not sure about the
- 10:24:0625 specifics. But we have a plant south of Richmond

- 10:24:10 1 that's called the RL plant. It's called 10:24:14 2 reconstituted leaf. And there was a different process they were going to use and they wanted to 10:24:18 3 10:24:22 4 know, Jeez, can we change the blend to use this 10:24:26 5 different RL from the RL that we used to make. 10:24:28 6 And so we would do the blind product testing to 10:24:30 7 show that in fact smokers found the new product, 10:24:36 8 the new blend, as acceptable as the old one. 10:24:38 9 Or more acceptable? Q. 10:24:4210 Typically, in blind product testing, the Α. 10:24:4611 most you can hope for is that the smoker will like 10:24:4812 it as well as his regular brand. 10:24:5013 Ο. Okay. 10:24:5014 MR. WEBB: We have been going about 10:24:5215 an hour. Could we just take a short break, about 10:24:5416 five minutes? 10:24:5617 MR. KAISER: Certainly. Whenever 10:24:5818 you need to take a break, just let me know. 10:25:0019 MR. WEBB: We'll take five 10:25:0020 minutes. 10:25:0021 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're going off 10:25:0422 the videotape record. The time is 10:25.
- 10:44:4024 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Back on the
- 10:44:4225 videotape record. The time is 10:45. The date is

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

(Brief recess.)

10:25:0823

- 10:44:48 1 May 8, 1997. This is the beginning of tape number
- 10:44:50 2 2.
- 10:44:50 3 Counsel, proceed.
- 10:44:54 4 Q. Are you ready to proceed?
- 10:44:54 5 A. Yes.
- 10:44:54 6 Q. Okay. Miss Levy, I believe we were
- 10:44:58 7 talking about your testing of modified products.
- 10:45:02 8 I think we had talked about different processes,
- 10:45:02 9 but we hadn't talked about different designs. You
- 10:45:0410 need to tell me what kinds of testing you did
- 10:45:0611 regarding new designs.
- 10:45:1212 A. The tests that come to mind were tests to
- 10:45:2013 lower the tar deliveries of -- I think one of the
- 10:45:3214 first ones that I worked on was lowering the tar
- 10:45:3215 delivery of Parliament.
- 10:45:3416 Q. And by what design change was that
- 10:45:4217 attempted?
- 10:45:4418 A. I don't remember.
- 10:45:4419 Q. So I take it you would just receive
- 10:45:5020 a product that was of a different design and test
- 10:45:5421 it. And you weren't involved in the analysis of
- 10:45:5822 the design other than from a consumer acceptance
- 10:46:0023 point of view?
- 10:46:0224 A. Our job was to evaluate the subjective
- 10:46:0425 acceptability of the new product or modified

- 10:46:06 1 product.
- 10:46:10 2 Q. Okay. So if I were to talk about
- 10:46:16 3 cigarette design, you are not the person to talk
- 10:46:16 4 to?
- 10:46:16 5 A. No.
- 10:46:16 6 Q. Okay. Tell me, let's go briefly
- 10:46:22 7 from your time at Richmond to when you transferred
- 10:46:30 8 to New York the first time in '78, I believe.
- 10:46:34 9 A. '81.
- 10:46:3410 Q. '81. Tell me what you did when you
- 10:46:4011 got to New York. What kinds of tasks were your
- 10:46:4212 job functions?
- 10:46:4413 A. The assignment was essentially a staff
- 10:46:5214 supportal role for the executive vice president of
- 10:46:5615 operations. My responsibilities included --
- 10:47:0816 included a few things, as I recall. Processing,
- 10:47:1817 that is too strong a word. Writing a cover letter
- 10:47:2418 for capital appropriation requests. The cover
- 10:47:3219 letter would then go to whomever had to sign the
- 10:47:3420 request, and our role was to try to do an
- 10:47:3421 executive summary so that they would understand
- 10:47:3822 what the project was all about.
- 10:47:4223 We also wrote cover letters on a
- 10:47:5024 document that was generated monthly, it was called
- 0:47:5425 the CI report, and essentially was cigarette

- 10:48:10 1 machine smoking data for competitive products, and
- 10:48:14 2 the cover letter outlined what it changed in their
- 10:48:18 3 product.
- 10:48:24 4 Q. All right. When you say what had
- 10:48:26 5 changed, in what way?
- 10:48:26 6 A. If we noticed that the competitors' tar
- 10:48:32 7 level had dropped or puff count had increased,
- 10:48:36 8 whatever we -- whatever was found.
- 10:48:40 9 Q. Okay. You were mainly just
- 10:48:4210 reporting these results and not involved in
- 10:48:4611 ascertaining these results?
- 10:48:4612 A. We were, like I said, staff. Tried to make
- 4 Ju:48:5213 things easier for the bosses.
- 10:48:5614 Q. Okay. And who was the executive
- 10:48:5815 vice president of operations when you first went
- 10:48:5816 to New York in '81?
- 10:49:0017 A. A fellow named Wally McDowell.
- 10:49:0618 Q. Is he still with Philip Morris?
- 10:49:1019 A. No.
- 10:49:1220 Q. Did the executive vice president of
- 10:49:1421 operations change while you were staff support for
- 10:49:1822 that?
- 10:49:1823 A. Yes.
- 10:49:1824 Q. Who was that new person?
- $4 \cup :49:2425$ A. Oh, let me clarify one thing. The fellow
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 10:49:26 1 that I worked for was the director of operations,
- 10:49:28 2 administration, who worked for the exec vp. So I
- 10:49:34 3 just -- I didn't report to the exec vp.
- 10:49:36 4 Q. Okay.
- 10:49:38 5 A. When Wally McDowell left, I think the next
- 10:49:52 6 guy was a fellow named Jim Remington.
- 10:49:52 7 Q. Have you essentially told me what
- 10:49:54 8 your role was when you first went to New York in
- 10:49:56 9 1981?
- 10:49:5810 A. Those were the two like deliverables, if
- 10:50:0811 you will.
- 70:50:0812 The purpose of the assignment was
- 10:50:1013 also to broaden yourself a little bit. So tour
- 10:50:1614 factories, go to the burly market, learn more
- 10:50:1815 about the business. That was kind of half the job
- 10:50:2216 was just snooping around and learning things.
- 10:50:2617 Q. Okay. And did you do that?
- 10:50:3018 A. (Witness nods.)
- 10:50:3219 Q. Tell me what you learned through
- 10:50:3220 the factory tour.
- 10:50:3621 A. Well, I had the opportunity to tour the
- 10:50:3822 plant so that I knew what they looked like and got
- 10:50:4223 some feeling for what they did. I did go to the
- 10:50:4824 bright market. I didn't go to the burly market to
- 10:50:5025 see them auctioning tobacco. I spent some time

- 10:50:58 1 working with the market research department to
- 10:51:00 2 understand what they did. I snooped around.
- 10:51:04 3 Q. Okay. How does experimental
- 10:51:06 4 psychology relate to marketing?
- 10:51:12 5 A. I don't think it does --
- 10:51:16 6 Q. Okay.
- 10:51:16 7 A. -- other than the statistics I learned,
- 10:51:22 8 which is how to analyze data.
- 10:51:28 9 Q. So for three years you were support
- 10:51:2810 for the director of operations?
- 10:51:3611 A. Um-hum.
- 10:51:4012 Q. And you were called the manager of?
- 10:51:4213 A. Commercial development.
- 10:51:4214 Q. Commercial development. Back to
- 10:51:4815 Richmond in '84. Tell me what you did then,
- 10:51:5016 please.
- 10:51:5017 A. When I went back to Richmond in '84, in a
- 10:51:5818 sense I had a dual assignment. I was in charge of
- 10:52:0419 product testing again, but I also had
- 10:52:0820 responsibility for, it was called brand
- 10:52:1821 development, it was essentially modifications of
- 10:52:2022 existing products.
- 10:52:2823 Q. And you again, all you did was to
- 10:52:3424 receive the modified products and to do subjective
- 10:52:3625 testing with them?

- 10:52:40 1 A. No. At this point I had people working for
- 10:52:46 2 me who were doing brand modifications. So, you
- 10:52:48 3 know, basically if there was a tar change, they
- 10:52:56 4 would design the cigarette to deliver the tar
- 10:52:56 5 change.
- 10:53:02 6 Q. Now, who would be providing the
- 10:53:04 7 idea to modify the product in a particular way?
- 10:53:18 8 A. I don't remember.
- 10:53:20 9 Q. Was there a department that did
- 10:53:2210 that or was that internal to your part of the
- 10:53:2611 organization?
- 10:53:3012 A. As I recall, our responsibility in that
- 10:53:3213 area was to figure out how to make the change. I
- 10:53:3814 don't recall that we were generating ideas of what
- 10:53:4215 needed to be changed.
- 10:53:4416 Q. The ideas came from outside your
- 10:53:4617 group and then you just implemented them?
- 10:53:4818 A. Yes.
- 10:53:4819 Q. Or tried to?
- 10:53:4820 A. Right.
- 10:53:5021 Q. And then you tested them for
- 10:53:5022 acceptance?
- 10:53:5223 A. Right.
- 10:53:5624 Q. Did you have chemists working for
- 10:53:5625 you at that time?

- 10:54:08 1 A. I don't think anyone that worked for me had 10:54:08 2 a degree in chemistry.
- 10:54:10 3 Q. Tell me the types of people you did
- 10:54:14 4 have working for you during that period of time.
- 10:54:22 5 A. Essentially they were younger, lower level
- 10:54:28 6 people in the product development group. In a
- 10:54:36 7 sense, we were doing the easier stuff because it
- 10:54:44 8 was brand modifications. I think that their
- 10:54:46 9 backgrounds typically were like bachelor
- 10:54:5210 engineering.
- 10:54:5811 Q. How many people did you have
- 10:54:5812 working for you back in 1984?
- 10:55:0813 A. I'm not sure. Between the two functions,
- 10:55:1414 it's probably 40 people.
- 10:55:1815 Q. Tell me about the product testing
- 10:55:2216 aspect. You've already talked about brand
- 10:55:2417 development. Tell me about the product testing.
- 10:55:2618 What kind of work did you do there, the same as
- 10:55:2819 before?
- 10:55:3020 A. It was, for all intents and purposes, the
- 10:55:3021 same kind of work that we had done before, blind
- 10:55:3622 product tests and some internal panel testing.
- 10:55:4423 Q. And by internal panel you mean that
- 10:55:4424 you'd have employees of Philip Morris do various
- 10:55:4825 taste tests or whatever?

- LJ:55:48 1 A. We had different panels of employees to do
- 10:55:52 2 some very early screening to say does this thing
- 10:55:58 3 taste halfway decent or not.
- 10:56:02 4 Q. In the blind evaluation tests you
- 10:56:04 5 talked about, you were sending the white packs out
- 10:56:06 6 to people in your database?
- 10:56:14 7 A. We sent the white packs to smokers who had
- 10:56:16 8 agreed to participate in the test.
- 10:56:18 9 Q. How did you solicit those people?
- 10:56:2810 A. This is a long time ago now, so I'm trying
- 10:56:3011 to remember what we did. I think typically we
- 10:56:3812 bought lists of names and would do a mailing, with
- LJ:56:5413 basically a letter that says we do product tests,
- 10:56:5614 and if you're a smoker and you're interested, send
- 10:56:5815 this form back.
- 10:57:0016 Q. Would they know it was Philip
- 10:57:0417 Morris?
- 10:57:0418 A. We conduct that work under the name Product
- 10:57:1419 Opinion Laboratory.
- 10:57:1420 Q. Is that a separate company or
- 10:57:1821 corporation or is it just a trade -- I mean not a
- 10:57:2422 trade name, but --
- 10:57:2623 A. I don't know the legal status, the POL.
- 10:57:2824 Q. Okay. That's fine.
- Back to New York in 1986, assistant

- 10:57:36 1 director of consumer research. Tell me how your
- 10:57:38 2 job changed when you got back to New York in '86.
- 10:57:44 3 A. Essentially I, at that point, moved into
- 10:57:50 4 the market research department. So it was major
- 10:58:02 5 complete shift in the kind of work I was doing. I
- 10:58:02 6 was now doing marketing research.
- 10:58:12 7 Q. Okay. That kind of raises the
- 10:58:14 8 question I raised a while ago. What is an
- 10:58:16 9 experimental psychologist doing in the marketing
- 10:58:1810 department?
- 10:58:2011 A. Well, I was in the marketing research
- 10:58:2012 department, which makes it a little bit easier to
- IJ:58:2213 understand. My experimental psychology training
- 10:58:3014 taught me how to do research. And marketing
- 10:58:3815 research is research, just you're researching
- 10:58:4016 topics that are marketing issues.
- 10:58:4217 Q. Is that the only thing they have in
- 10:58:4818 common?
- 10:58:5019 A. Pretty much.
- 10:58:5220 Q. Tell me the types of research you
- 10:58:5421 did or directed beginning in '86 as assistant
- 10:58:5622 director of consumer research.
- 10:59:0223 A. We did research to help the marketing
- 10:59:0624 department. A lot of new product focus, name
- 10:59:1625 testing, advertising testing, a limited amount of

- 10:59:20 1 product testing.
- 10:59:34 2 Q. Did you test products that were
- 10:59:38 3 designed or supposed to deliver lower levels of
- 10:59:44 4 nicotine and tar?
- 10:59:46 5 A. We tested -- at the time, we tested any
- 10:59:54 6 product that was going into test market or a
- 10:59:58 7 national launch, which, depending on the timing, I
- 11:00:04 8 don't remember specifically, might have included
- 11:00:06 9 products with lower tar and nicotine.
- 11:00:1010 Q. Are those the only types of
- 11:00:1211 products that you tested at that level?
- 11:00:1612 A. We would also conduct tests to support
- '11:00:2013 product claims.
- 11:00:2414 Q. For example?
- 11:00:2815 A. In those days, Merit was making taste
- 11:00:3216 claims relative to competitive products, and we
- 11:00:3617 would conduct the research to support those
- 11:00:3818 claims.
- 11:00:4019 Q. What was the claim that Merit was
- 11:00:4220 making back then?
- 11:00:4821 A. I don't remember the specifics. It was a
- 11:00:5222 taste claim.
- 11:00:5423 Q. Tastes better than something else?
- 11:01:0024 A. It may have been tastes as good as
- 11:01:0425 cigarettes with more tar. May have been. I don't

- 11:01:10 1 remember the specifics.
- 11:01:10 2 Q. Okay. From '88 to '89, director of
- 11:01:26 3 consumer research, you just went up a level?
- 11:01:28 4 A. Well, yes, from whenever it was in '88, '89
- 11:01:32 5 to '91.
- 11:01:34 6 Q. Right.
- 11:01:36 7 A. It was just a title change.
- 11:01:38 8 Q. Okay. Planning department,
- 11:01:42 9 director of planning department '91, tell me what
- 11:01:4410 you did then.
- 11:01:4411 A. We were responsible for putting together
- 11:01:5212 the five-year plan for Philip Morris U.S.A.
- 11:01:5813 Q. The five-year plan dealt with?
- 11:02:0414 A. The forecast, the unit volume forecast and
- 11:02:1215 financial forecast and marketing and sales plans
- 11:02:2016 to deliver those numbers.
- 11:02:2617 Q. Kind of what you're doing now,
- 11:02:2818 right?
- 11:02:3219 A. It's a different twist. The planning
- 11:02:3420 documents were documents that were destined for
- 11:02:3821 our corporate management. We do some forecasting
- 11:02:4422 now.
- 11:02:4623 O. That are not destined for?
- 11:02:4824 A. The forecasting that we do now, as I think
- 11:02:5025 I mentioned, drives the production planning

- 11:02:56 1 group. And we feed our forecasts to the planning
- 11:03:00 2 group that I used to work at.
- 11:03:00 3 O. Okay. So you went from director of
- 11:03:08 4 planning to vice president of planning. Any real
- 11:03:10 5 changes there?
- 11:03:12 6 A. No.
- 11:03:14 7 Q. More paperwork?
- 11:03:18 8 A. A change in title.
- 11:03:18 9 Q. Okay. All right.
- 11:03:2210 Tell me, there's this series of
- 11:03:3211 meetings called the Richmond meetings. Are you
- 11:03:3812 aware of such a phrase?
- 11:03:4013 A. Yes.
- 11:03:4014 Q. Can you tell me what they were
- 11:03:4015 generally?
- 11:03:4016 A. They were meetings where New York
- 11:03:5617 management came to Richmond to meet with
- 11:03:5818 Richmond -- Richmond management, basically.
- 11:04:0219 Q. Okay. And how often were the
- 11:04:0420 Richmond meetings held?
- 11:04:1421 A. My recollection is once a month.
- 11:04:1622 Q. Again, you tell me what corporate
- 11:04:2223 personnel for New York came to these monthly
- 11:04:2424 Richmond meetings.
- 11:04:3225 A. Well, I didn't attend these Richmond
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- $v_{\perp\perp}:04:32$ 1 meetings as a general rule, so it was a lot of New
- 11:04:40 2 York people that I didn't know.
- 11:04:40 3 Q. Okay.
- 11:04:42 4 A. At least in the early days.
- 11:04:44 5 Q. Let me ask you, did you ever attend
- 11:04:44 6 a Richmond meeting?
- 11:04:46 7 A. I did.
- 11:04:46 8 Q. Okay. And how many, approximately,
- 11:04:48 9 did you attend?
- 11:04:5210 A. During my my first stay in Richmond between
- 11:05:0011 '75 and '80, '81, I think I went to one, two.
- 11:05:1012 Q. And thereafter?
- Li:05:1013 A. When I joined the operations administration
- 11:05:1814 group, I attended essentially each Richmond
- 11:05:2415 meeting if my schedule would allow because that
- 11:05:2816 was again part of my broadening experience.
- 11:05:4017 Q. That was beginning in what year,
- 11:05:4018 I'm sorry?
- 11:05:4019 A. '81.
- 11:05:4220 Q. So from '81 until what year you
- 11:05:4621 attended all the monthly Richmond meetings that
- 11:05:4822 your schedule would allow?
- 11:05:5823 A. I'm trying to remember. Certainly during
- 11:06:0024 the time that I was the manager of commercial
- L_{\perp} :06:0425 development I attended each.

- When I went back to Richmond, I

 11:06:32 2 think '84, I attended the meetings, but I don't -
 11:06:34 3 I don't remember whether I went to them routinely

 11:06:36 4 once I came back to New York. It seems like they

 11:06:40 5 kind of stopped happening as regularly.

 11:06:44 6 Q. Tell me, during the period that

 11:06:46 7 they were happening regularly, what types of
- of personnel from Richmond would attend?

 11:06:5610 A. At the meetings -- once I was going on a

 11:07:0011 regular basis in '81, from New York, the exec vp

 11:07:2012 of operations would go. The exec vp of marketing

personnel from New York would attend, what types

11:07:3014 Q. Which was?

11:06:52 8

11:07:2413

- 11:07:3215 A. Tom Goodell, the director of operations 11:07:3416 administration. I would go.
- 11:07:4417 Q. Your title during that time was?
- 11:07:4618 A. Manager of commercial development.

would go. My boss would go.

- 11:07:5219 Q. Got it. Who else from New York?
- 11:07:5220 A. I think the head of sales, vice president
- 11:07:5621 of sales would go. Maybe not to every meeting,
- 11:08:0022 but occasionally.
- 11:08:0623 Q. Is that everyone from New York that
- J1:08:0824 would routinely attend?
- 11:08:1225 A. I don't remember whether the president went

- 11:08:16 1 every time. I remember occasions when the
- 11:08:16 2 president did go.
- 11:08:16 3 Q. The president of?
- 11:08:26 4 A. Philip Morris U.S.A.
- 11:08:26 5 Q. Did there seem to be special
- 11:08:28 6 occasions when he would go, or would he just
- 11:08:30 7 occasionally go, no special reason?
- 11:08:32 8 A. I don't remember.
- 11:08:34 9 Q. Okay. Who else from New York?
- 11:08:3410 Anyone else?
- 11:08:4211 A. Someone else in my department might go,
- 11:08:4612 that is one of my colleagues might go.
- 11:08:4613 Q. Okay. Is that it?
- 11:08:4814 A. That's all I can remember.
- 11:08:5015 Q. Okay. Let's look at it from the
- 11:08:5216 Richmond side. What kind of Richmond personnel
- 11:08:5217 would routinely attend these meetings?
- 11:08:5618 A. The vice president of R & D.
- 11:08:5819 Q. Who was?
- 11:09:0420 A. In '81, I think that was Bob Sullivan.
- 11:09:1421 The director of product
- 11:09:1622 development.
- 11:09:2023 Q. Who was?
- 11:09:3024 A. Leo Meyer.
- 11:09:3025 Q. Okay.
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 11:09:30 1 A. Director of research I think went to most
- 11:09:38 2 meetings.
- 11:09:38 3 O. Who was that back in '81?
- 11:09:40 4 A. I think it was Tom Osdene.
- 11:09:48 5 Q. Okay.
- 11:09:48 6 A. And then the managers that worked in
- 11:09:48 7 product development were there.
- 11:09:56 8 Q. Anyone else?
- 11:09:58 9 A. There may have been some assorted people,
- 11:10:0010 but I can't remember specifically.
- 11:10:0611 Q. Okay. At the meetings that you
- 11:10:1412 attended, the Richmond meetings that you attended,
- 11:10:1813 were there ever attorneys present that you recall?
- 11:10:2414 A. I don't remember.
- 11:10:3015 Q. What were the general topics
- 11:10:3216 covered at these meetings? Was it generally a
- 11:10:3817 standard agenda?
- 11:10:4618 A. As I recall, we covered the product
- 11:10:5819 development projects that were underway. So the
- 11:11:0220 topics would vary depending on what projects
- 11:11:0421 either were being conducted or had something to
- 11:11:0822 report.
- 11:11:0823 Q. Was smoking and disease discussed
- 11:11:1024 at any of the meetings that you attended?
- 11:11:1825 A. Not that I recall.

- 11:11:18 1 Q. Was nicotine addiction discussed at
- 11:11:24 2 any of these meetings?
- 11:11:26 3 A. Not that I recall.
- 11:11:28 4 Q. Anything about nicotine discussed
- 11:11:28 5 at the meetings?
- 11:11:30 6 A. The only thing that I can remember -- this
- 11:11:48 7 was routine -- was analytical data on products
- 11:11:54 8 would include a full range of measures that we
- 11:11:58 9 collect, which would include nicotine delivery.
- 11:12:0210 O. Now, how were these measured?
- 11:12:0811 A. On a smoking machine, FTC method.
- ויי:12:1012 Q. FTC method. Are you aware of
- 11:12:1213 Philip Morris ever testing tar and nicotine
- 11:12:1614 content other than through the FTC method?
- 11:12:2215 A. I don't understand the question.
- 11:12:2616 Q. Well, there's the FTC method and
- 11:12:3017 there are other methods to test tar and nicotine
- 11:12:3018 levels in cigarettes, agreed?
- 11:12:3819 A. I've heard of a method called ISO, but I
- 11:12:4020 don't know how it differs from FTC.
- 11:12:4421 Q. Okay. So I quess the answer to my
- 11:12:4422 question is that you are not aware of Philip
- 11:12:4823 Morris testing tar and nicotine levels in a manner
- 11:12:5024 other than the FTC method or perhaps the ISO
- 11:12:5625 method?

- C. Levy, Ph.D. direct Mr. Kaiser
- '__:12:58 1 A. In my experience, we've used the FTC
 - 2 method.
- 11:13:16 3 Q. Tell me about your contacts with
- 11:13:22 4 Mr. Seligman. What kind of contacts did you have
- 11:13:24 5 with him?
- 11:13:28 6 A. He was the vice president of R & D. I
- 11:13:36 7 would occasionally have lunch in the cafeteria and
- 11:13:40 8 he would be there.
- 11:13:46 9 Q. You'd have lunch with him?
- 11:13:4610 A. Well, we'd be at a table. It wasn't like I
- 11:13:5011 was having lunch with the vice president, but he
- 11:13:5212 was there at the table and I was at the table.
- I played racquetball with him. And
- 11:14:0814 when I attended these Richmond meetings and he was
- 11:14:1015 the vice president, I was in the room with him.
- 11:14:2416 Q. What kind of professional
- 11:14:3017 discussions did you have with Mr. Seligman, if
 - 18 any?
- 11:14:4219 A. The only -- the only professional
- 11:14:4420 discussions that I can recall, and this is a long
- 11:14:4621 time go, so it's kind of -- I'm searching my
- 11:14:5022 memory here. But I remember, and I don't remember
- 11:14:5823 what year, I remember him coming to the rat lab
- 11:15:0024 one day and chatting about something, probably
- LL:15:0825 about what the work was that we were doing. I

- 11:15:14 1 don't remember.
- 11:15:14 2 Q. Did you ever have discussions at
- 11:15:14 3 Richmond about cigarettes and disease with other
- 11:15:20 4 personnel, Philip Morris personnel?
- 11:15:24 5 A. Not that I can recall.
- 11:15:28 6 Q. How about here at the corporate
- 11:15:34 7 headquarters? Have you ever had discussions about
- 11:15:36 8 cigarettes and disease here in New York?
- 11:15:46 9 A. No.
- 11:15:4810 Q. Who is Murray Bring, do you know?
- 11:15:5211 A. Murray is the head lawyer for Philip Morris
- 11:16:0212 Companies.
- 11:16:0213 Q. Is he in-house counsel?
- 11:16:0414 A. Yes.
- 11:16:0615 Q. Okay. Have you had contacts with
- 11:16:1016 him, business dealings?
- 11:16:1817 A. I don't think I have had any business
- 11:16:1818 dealings with him, no.
- 11:16:2819 Q. Let me ask you a little bit, a few
- 11:16:2820 personal questions, if you don't mind. Are you
- 11:16:3421 married?
- 11:16:3422 A. No.
- 11:16:3623 O. Ever been married?
- 11:16:3624 A. Yes.
- ⊥1:16:3625 Q. How long ago was that, might I ask?
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 11:16:42 1 A. I was married in 1968 and divorced in 1975.
- 11:16:42 2 Q. And what was your husband's name?
- 11:16:58 3 A. George Levy.
- 11:17:00 4 Q. And what did Mr. Levy do by way of
- 11:17:02 5 occupation?
- 11:17:04 6 A. He was and is a chemist.
- 11:17:12 7 Q. Did he ever work for Philip Morris?
- 11:17:14 8 A. No.
- 11:17:16 9 Q. Whom did he work for during the
- 11:17:1610 time that you were married?
- 11:17:2011 A. He worked for General Electric and he
- 11:17:2012 worked for Florida State University.
- 11:17:2613 Q. What type of chemist was Mr. Levy,
- 11:17:3014 or is he currently?
- 11:17:3415 A. I think it's called physical organic
- 11:17:3616 chemistry.
- 11:17:3817 Q. Do you have an understanding of
- 11:17:4018 what kind of work he did?
- 11:17:4019 A. No, I don't.
- 11:17:4420 Q. Did you and Mr. Levy ever have
- 11:17:4621 discussions about Philip Morris' products during
- 11:17:5422 the time that you were married or before?
- 11:17:5823 A. No. I was divorced from him before I
- 11:17:5824 started working for Philip Morris.
- 11:18:0025 Q. Makes sense.

```
11:18:04 1 A. I beg your pardon?
```

- 11:18:04 2 Q. I said it makes sense that you
- 11:18:34 3 wouldn't have discussions.
- 11:18:36 4 Q. Let's talk about Victor DeNoble for
- 11:18:40 5 a few minutes. Can you tell us who Mr. DeNoble
- 11:18:40 6 is, Dr. DeNoble?
- 11:18:42 7 A. Victor was hired by Philip Morris to run
- 11:18:50 8 the rat lab after I transferred out.
- 11:19:02 9 Q. That was his first job at Philip
- 11:19:0610 Morris?
- 11:19:0611 A. As far as I know.
- 11:19:1212 Q. Now, you have filed an affidavit
- 11:19:1413 with the FDA regarding some work that Mr. DeNoble
- 11:19:2014 was doing, right?
- 11:19:2215 A. Not that I'm aware of.
- 11:19:2416 Q. Okay. Did you file an affidavit
- 11:19:2617 with anybody?
- 11:19:2818 A. Yes.
- 11:19:2819 Q. Who was that filed with?
- 11:19:3220 A. I'm not sure.
- 11:19:3221 Q. If you know.
- 11:19:3222 A. I'm not sure.
- 11:19:3423 Q. Okay. You gave an affidavit?
- 11:19:3624 A. Yes.
- 11:19:3625 Q. Regarding Mr. DeNoble?
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

```
11:19:36 1 A. Yes.
```

- 11:19:38 2 Q. Is it Mr. or Doctor?
- 11:19:40 3 A. He has a Ph.D. --
- 11:19:40 4 Q. Okay.
- 11:19:42 5 A. -- so he's entitled to be called Doctor if
- 11:19:44 6 he wants to.
- 11:19:50 7 Q. Do you prefer being called Doctor
- 11:19:50 8 yourself?
- 11:19:50 9 A. No.
- 11:19:5210 Q. Does he prefer being called Doctor,
- 11:19:5411 do you know, do you recall?
- 11:19:5612 A. I don't know.
- 11:19:5613 Q. Okay.
- 11:19:5814 A. I called him Vic.
- 11:19:5815 Q. Can you describe the working
- 11:20:0016 relationship you had with him?
- 11:20:1017 A. The working relationship that I had with
- 11:20:1218 Vic really wasn't much of a relationship, because
- 11:20:1819 I had left the lab and was on to product testing,
- 11:20:2220 doing different stuff. I would have had an
- 11:20:2821 occasional chat with him, but nothing really
- 11:20:3222 material. He was doing his work. I was doing my
- 11:20:3623 work.
- 1:20:3624 Q. Okay. Would you classify your
 - 1:20:4025 relationship as friendly?

- 11:20:46 1 A. It wasn't unfriendly. It was probably
- 11:20:52 2 cordial would be -- cordial business relationship.
- 11:20:56 3 Q. Okay. Very polite to each other?
- 11:21:00 4 A. Yeah.
- 11:21:02 5 Q. Now, you made some statements in
- 11:21:08 6 your affidavit, and I'd like to determine the
- 11:21:10 7 extent to which those statements are based upon
- 11:21:16 8 your personal knowledge, those things you actually
- 11:21:16 9 saw, heard, or whatever --
- 11:21:1810 A. Um-hum.
- 11:21:2011 Q. -- versus what others may have told
- 11:21:2012 you. Do you recall your affidavit in general
- 11:21:2613 terms?
- 11:21:2614 A. In general terms, yes.
- 11:21:2815 Q. Okay. And the essence of the
- 11:21:3216 affidavit as you recall it is what?
- 11:21:3417 A. The essence was that Lisa Eby, who had
- 11:21:5018 worked for me and worked for Victor, had told me
- 11:22:0819 about procedural irregularities in the rat lab
- 11:22:0820 pertaining specifically to the nicotine
- 11:22:1021 self-administration work.
- 11:22:2022 Q. Did you, yourself, conduct or
- 11:22:2223 direct any nicotine self-administration work?
- 11:22:2624 A. As I recall, I had put together a proposal
- 1:22:4225 to initiate nicotine self-administration work and

- had made initial steps toward preparing the lab to 11:22:44 1 be able to do that work. But I don't recall ever 11:22:48 2 collecting any nicotine self-administration data. 11:22:54 3 So Dr. DeNoble would have been in 11:23:00 4 Q. charge of that, collecting the data and running 11:23:06 5 the lab, after you left? 11:23:08 6 11:23:10 7 That's correct. Α. 11:23:10 8 Okay. Now why -- what is your Ο. understanding, rather, of why Philip Morris would 11:23:14 9 want to know about whether or not rats would 11:23:1810 self-administer nicotine? 11:23:1811 The work that we were doing on nicotine 11:23:2812 Α. analogs involved developing tests to screen the 11:23:2813 analogs. And as I recall, we thought that the 11:23:4014 11:23:4015 nicotine self-administration procedure would be an 11:23:4616 additional screening test that we could use. 11:23:5017 And what was the thinking behind Q. that? 11:23:5218 11:23:5419 As I mentioned earlier, we were interested in screening the analogs for central nervous 11:23:5620 11:24:0221 system defects. And the presumption -- actually, I don't recall at this point whether it was based 11:24:1022 11:24:1223 in fact, but my presumption was that the 11:24:1824 self-administration would be centrally mediated, 11:24:2425 so that it would be a test for central nervous
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

```
11:24:26 1 system activity.
```

- 11:24:28 2 O. Tell me, tell me in different words
- 11:24:30 3 what you just said. Rephrase it, if you would, so
- 11:24:34 4 that I can understand it better.
- 11:24:36 5 A. My assumption -- well, nicotine
- 11:24:40 6 self-administration had been demonstrated by other
- 11:24:44 7 researchers.
- 11:24:44 8 Q. Outside of Philip Morris?
- 11:24:44 9 A. Yes.
- 11:24:4610 Q. Okay.
- 11:24:4611 A. So my thought was that we could use that
- 11:24:5412 procedure -- assuming that the effective nicotine
- 11:25:0013 that was reinforcing for the rats, that is that
- 11:25:0614 was the reason they were depressing the bar, to
- 11:25:0815 self-administer, was central nervous system
- 11:25:1216 effect, not a peripheral effect. The assumption
- 11:25:1817 was that if you could demonstrate that the rat
- 11:25:2218 will self-administer nicotine, then you could
- 11:25:2219 screen analogs to see if they would also
- 11:25:2420 self-administer the analog.
- 11:25:2621 Q. So in other words, through this
- 11:25:3022 test you would determine if the analog was similar
- 11:25:3223 to nicotine in terms of the rat wanting to
- 11:25:3424 self-administer it?
- 11:25:4025 A. The self-administration procedure

- 11:25:42 1 demonstrates reinforcing properties, and so we
- 11:25:46 2 were -- we would be able to tell if the analog had
- 11:25:50 3 reinforcing properties.
- 11:25:54 4 Q. Tell me what reinforcing properties
- 11:25:56 5 are, please.
- 11:26:02 6 A. Positive reinforcers are stimuli that, when
- 11:26:12 7 presented following a behavior, increase the
- 11:26:14 8 likelihood that that behavior will occur again.
- 11:26:18 9 Q. Okay.
- 11:26:2010 A. Does that make sense?
- 11:26:2011 Q. Sure. We come into contact with
- 11:26:2612 positive reinforcers every day, don't we?
- 11:26:2613 A. We try to.
- 11:26:2814 Q. Okay.
- 11:26:3815 A. Money is a positive reinforcer.
- 11:26:3816 Q. Were the CNS effects produced by
- 11:26:4217 nicotine a positive reinforcer?
- 11:26:5418 A. I remember that nicotine was a positive
- 11:26:5419 reinforcer. I don't remember if it had been shown
- 11:27:0220 that it was the central effects that were
- 11:27:0421 positive. I just don't remember.
- 11:27:1222 Q. Okay. Do you remember if it was
- 11:27:1623 disproven that the central nervous system effects
- 11:27:1824 were not a positive reinforcement element of
- 11:27:2025 nicotine?

- 11:27:22 1 A. I don't remember.
- 11:27:24 2 Q. What is your personal opinion as we
- 11:27:26 3 sit here today?
- 11:27:30 4 A. My personal opinion is that it would be the
- 11:27:32 5 central nervous system effects that are positive
- 11:27:34 6 reinforcers.
- 11:27:42 7 Q. And another way to say that is that
- 11:27:50 8 the rats will give themselves nicotine to achieve
- 11:27:52 9 these CNS effects, right?
- 11:27:5810 A. The presumption that someone who is an
- 11:28:0411 experimental psychologist would make is that the
- 11:28:0812 self-administration of nicotine occurs because
- 11:28:1013 nicotine is functioning as a positive reinforcer.
- 11:28:2014 Q. Is that different than what I said?
- 11:28:3215 A. It's a more precise way to describe the
- 11:28:3416 phenomenon.
- 11:28:4617 Q. Okay. Can you tell me in layman's
- 11:28:4618 terms how you would convey that idea?
- 11:28:5019 A. It's -- positive reinforcers are hard to
- 11:28:5220 'talk about in layman's terms because positive
- 11:28:5621 reinforcement has a very specific definition. As
- 11:28:5822 I mentioned, money is an example of a positive
- 11:29:0023 reinforcer.
- 11:29:1024 Typically, positive reinforcers are
- 11:29:1425 pleasurable.

- 11:29:22 1 Q. Money is pleasurable?
- 11:29:24 2 A. Money can be pleasurable, yes.
- 11:29:28 3 Q. Well, again, how would you say in
- 11:29:30 4 layman's terms what the self-administration of
- 11:29:34 5 nicotine by rats demonstrates?
- 11:29:46 6 A. The fact that a rat will self-administer
- 11:29:50 7 nicotine, again, means it's a positive reinforcer
- 11:30:00 8 by definition.
- 11:30:00 9 Q. It means they like it, right?
- 11:30:0210 A. It's hard for me to know what a rat likes
- 11:30:0411 and doesn't like.
- 11:30:0412 Q. Finds it pleasurable?
- 1:30:1213 A. I could infer that it is pleasurable. That
- 11:30:1614 is a stretch. It's a stretch.
- 11:30:2015 Q. You don't know what rats like to
- 11:30:2216 do. I guess we do, but --
- 11:30:2417 A. It's real hard to get inside the rat's
- 11:30:2818 psyche.
- 11:30:3219 Q. They do it for a positive reason?
- 11:30:3420 A. Yes.
- 11:30:3421 Q. Whether it's pleasure or some other
- 11:30:3822 positive --
- 11:30:4023 A. It's something positive about the
- 11:30:4024 nicotine --
- __:30:4225 Q. Yes.

- 11:30:42 1 A. -- that allows it to function as a positive
- 11:30:46 2 reinforcement.
- 11:30:48 3 O. That's the nicotine's effect on the
- 11:30:50 4 rat's central nervous system?
- 11:30:52 5 A. Again, my assumption is that it's the
- 11:30:54 6 central nervous system.
- 11:30:54 7 Q. Okay. Can you extrapolate or apply
- 11:30:58 8 the lessons learned with the rat nicotine
- 11:31:02 9 self-administration work to humans?
- 11:31:1010 A. I would be reluctant to draw too many
- 11:31:1411 parallels. There's kind of a gulf the size of the
- 11:31:3012 Grand Canyon between rats and people. And so the
- 11:31:3013 rat information is a piece of learning is about
- 11:31:3614 what I would say.
- 11:31:3815 Q. Well, it obviously has something to
- 11:31:4016 do with humans, because your products are sold to
- 11:31:4417 humans, right? I mean your --
- 11:31:4818 A. Well, smoking has something to do with
- 11:31:5219 humans. Cigarette smoking has something to do
- 11:31:5420 with humans. But trying to relate the nicotine
- 11:32:0021 self-administration of rats to human smoking is
- 11:32:0822 the step across the Grand Canyon that I think is a
- 11:32:0823 pretty broad step to make.
- J1:32:1224 Q. Okay. You think cigarettes deliver
- $_{\perp\perp}:32:1825$ nicotine to smokers?

- 11:32:26 1 A. I think that smokers who inhale cigarette
- 11:32:28 2 smoke have nicotine delivered to them.
- 11:32:36 3 Q. Do you have any information on how
- 11:32:38 4 many smokers inhale versus don't inhale?
- 11:32:48 5 A. Only anecdotal information. I would say
- 11:32:52 6 the majority of smokers inhale cigarette smoke.
- 11:32:56 7 Q. So for the majority of smokers, in
- 11:32:58 8 your opinion they're getting nicotine delivered to
- 11:33:02 9 their system?
- 11:33:0610 A. I think that by virtue of inhaling
- 11:33:0811 cigarette smoke, a smoker obtains nicotine.
- 11:33:1212 Q. The nicotine has pharmachologic
- 11:33:1613 effects on the body?
- 11:33:2014 A. It's my belief that nicotine has
- 11:33:2815 pharmachologic effects on the body.
- 11:33:3016 Q. By that you mean?
- 11:33:3017 A. By that I mean that it does a host of
- 11:33:3218 things to the body.
- 11:33:3619 Q. Such as?
- 11:33:3820 A. Increasing the heart rate, increasing blood
- 11:33:4221 pressure. Don't know the specifics, but I know
- 11:33:5022 that it affects your EEG.
- 11:33:5823 Q. Okay. And these effects have been
- 11:34:0024 known for many, many years, true? This is nothing
- 11:34:0425 new?

- 11:34:04 1 A. This is not new news.
- 11:34:14 2 Q. Tell me what Lisa Eby told you
- 11:34:16 3 about the nicotine self-administration work.
- 11:34:28 4 A. As I recall the gist of what she said, in
- 11:34:38 5 essence, the rats that were self-administering
- 11:34:48 6 nicotine -- let me back up for a second, just to
- 11:34:48 7 make sure that this is clear.
- 11:34:50 8 For rats to self-administer
- 11:34:56 9 nicotine, they have to undergo a procedure so that
- 11:35:0010 the nicotine can be infused into their body.
- 11:35:0811 O. Catheter?
- 11:35:0812 A. Catheter. Some piece of tubing put
- 11:35:1213 someplace into them.
- 11:35:1414 And what Lisa told me was that some
- 11:35:2015 of the rats in the lab who were self-administering
- 11:35:2616 nicotine in fact had their catheters, what she
- 11:35:3217 said, blown. What that means is when you have a
- 11:35:4218 catheter in-dwelling in the rat, in order to have
- 11:35:4419 it stay what's called patent, meaning that it's
- 11:35:4620 clear and fluids will flow free and through them,
- 11:35:5421 you have to take some precautions and be careful.
- 11:35:5822 There's no guarantee that they will stay patent.
- 11:35:5823 And so what she said was that some
- 11:36:0024 of the rats that were self-administering nicotine
- 11:36:0625 in fact were not self-administering nicotine at

11:36:08 1 all because their catheters had been blown. is to say that the nicotine was flowing down the 11:36:12 2 back rather than going into their body. 11:36:16 3 Now you might ask yourself why were 11:36:22 4 they self-administering stuff that was running 11:36:26 5 down their back, and that's where we get into the 11:36:28 6 11:36:34 7 what I call procedural irregularities in the lab. Victor apparently was baiting the nicotine lever, 11:36:40 8 11:36:48 9 meaning these are food-deprived rats and he would put food on top of the lever that the rat was 11:36:5210 11:36:5811 supposed to press for nicotine. Hungry rats tend 11:37:0012 to spend a lot of time around food and things that 11:37:0413 are associated with food, so baiting the lever 11:37:0814 would increase the probability that the rat would 11:37:1415 press that lever. 11:37:1616 She also told me that he had 11:37:1617 removed the cueing lights that were above the 11:37:2218 nicotine lever. What that meant was there were little holes above the lever. And rats tend to 11:37:2819 stick their noses through holes. So that if there 11:37:3220 11:37:3621 were holes over the lever that was meant to 11:37:4022 deliver nicotine, the rat would spend time using 11:37:4023 the lever as a little way to hoist himself up and 11:37:4624 poke his nose out of the hole. In effect, 11:37:5025 pressing the lever.

- LI:37:52 1 Q. Unintentionally?
- 11:37:54 2 A. Well, it was intentionally --
- 11:37:56 3 Q. Well --
- 11:37:56 4 A. -- but the intent was to get himself up so
- 11:38:00 5 he could poke his nose out the hole.
- 11:38:02 6 Q. Got it.
- 11:38:04 7 A. The other thing that Lisa told me was that
- 11:38:06 8 when the solution was changed from nicotine to
- 11:38:12 9 saline. And under this circumstance she would
- 11:38:1610 expect the rat would not press levers, okay,
- 11:38:2411 because he's getting saline, the rat. For the
- 11:38:2612 rat, saline is not a positive reinforcer. Victor
- __:38:3413 would feed the rat before putting him in the box,
- 11:38:3814 so that he was satiated, and typically a rat
- 11:38:4415 that's not hungry moves around less, making it
- 11:38:4416 less likely he would press a bar.
- 11:38:5017 The net effect of these things
- 11:38:5218 would be that the rat might in fact press the
- 11:38:5419 nicotine lever even though he's having nicotine
- 11:38:5820 run down his back, and he would not press the
- 11:39:0021 lever under the saline condition because he was
- 11:39:0422 fat and happy.
- 11:39:1223 Q. Now, of all these things that you
- 11:39:1424 have told us just now that Lisa Eby told you, did
- +1:39:1825 you personally observe any of those conditions?

- '11:39:22 1 A. No.
- 11:39:22 2 Q. Everything you know about
- 11:39:28 3 Dr. DeNoble's procedures that we just discussed is
- 11:39:34 4 what she told you?
- 11:39:34 5 A. That's correct.
- 11:39:36 6 Q. Have you examined any documents or
- 11:39:38 7 papers to support what she's told you?
- 11:39:40 8 A. No.
- 11:39:42 9 Q. Now, when did Lisa Eby tell you
- 11:39:4410 this?
- 11:39:5411 A. I don't remember. I don't remember
- 11:40:0012 specifically.
- 11:40:1013 Q. Well, give me your best ballpark.
- 11:40:1214 Was it in the last couple of years or was it more
- 11:40:1415 contemporaneous with the experiments?
- 11:40:1616 A. Oh, it was -- it was contemporaneous with
- 11:40:1817 her observations, whenever those were.
- 11:40:2218 Q. Okay. Now that's when you were in
- 11:40:2419 New York, right?
- 11:40:2620 A. Well, that's what I'm struggling with,
- 11:40:2621 because I was in New York in '81, '81 to '84. I
- 11:40:4222 was back and forth a lot. I just don't remember.
- 11:40:4423 Q. You don't remember where she told
- 11:40:4624 you or what the circumstances were?
- 11:40:5025 A. No.

- 11:40:50 1 Q. Anything like that?
- 11:40:50 2 A. No.
- 11:40:50 3 Q. Just that she told you this at some
- 11:40:54 4 point, correct?
- 11:40:58 5 A. Right. It was a long time ago, I don't
- 11:40:58 6 remember.
- 11:41:00 7 Q. Did you do anything, take any
- 11:41:00 8 action as a result of being told about these
- 11:41:02 9 irregularities as you called them?
- 11:41:0610 A. I advised her to bring it to her
- 11:41:2011 management. As I recall, I advised her to go see
- 11:41:2212 Bob Seligman.
- 11:41:2613 Q. Do you know if she did that?
- 11:41:2814 A. I believe she did.
- 11:41:3015 Q. Did she tell you that she did, or
- 11:41:3216 did he tell you that she did?
- 11:41:3817 A. I think the way I learned that she did was
- 11:41:3818 because Tom Osdene told me.
- 11:41:4219 Q. Okay. And what did Dr. Osdene say?
- 11:41:5420 A. On one occasion when I was in Richmond, at
- 11:41:5621 one of these Richmond meetings, Tom Osdene called
- 11:42:0422 me into his office to relay the allegations that
- 11:42:1023 Lisa had made about the procedures in the lab, and
- 11:42:1624 he asked for my advice as to how to determine
- 11:42:2225 whether the allegations were true or not.

- 11:42:26 1 O. What did you tell him?
- 11:42:32 2 A. I told him that any good experimental
- 11:42:34 3 psychologist could go in the lab and make the
- 11:42:40 4 determination. And my suggestion was that he go
- 11:42:46 5 to Frank Gullotta, who was an experimental
- 11:42:48 6 psychologist working in Richmond, and ask Frank to
- 11:42:52 7 review the procedures.
- 11:43:00 8 Q. Did that happen?
- 11:43:00 9 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 11:43:0210 Q. Do you know why?
- 11:43:0611 A. No.
- 11:43:0812 Q. Do you have an opinion or belief
- 11:43:0813 why?
- 11:43:1414 A. It's my understanding that Tom Osdene asked
- 11:43:1815 Leo Abood to review the procedures.
- 11:43:2616 Q. Do you know why he chose Mr. Abood
- 11:43:2817 over Mr. Gullotta?
- 11:43:3018 A. No.
- 11:43:3219 Q. He never discussed it with you?
- 11:43:3220 A. No.
- 11:43:3221 O. What did Mr. Abood find?
- 11:43:3422 A. I don't know.
- 11:43:4423 Q. Okay. So that's where the history
- 11:43:4624 of that stops, with you?
- 11:43:5025 A. Essentially, yes.

- 11:43:50 1 Q. Okay. Why does it stop there with
- 11:44:02 2 you?
- 11:44:04 3 A. Candidly, allegations of this sort
- 11:44:10 4 thankfully are rare in the scientific community
- 11:44:18 5 and I don't think we have good procedures for
- 11:44:20 6 dealing with them.
- 11:44:26 7 I felt at the time that Osdene was
- 11:44:32 8 aware of the allegations, Seligman was aware of
- 11:44:34 9 the allegations, and it was their responsibility
- 11:44:3610 to make a determination.
- 11:44:4011 Q. It wasn't your job anymore?
- 11:44:4212 A. It wasn't my job.
- 1:44:4413 Q. Okay. Do you know if any of these
- 11:44:4414 allegations were reduced to writing at the time?
- 11:44:5415 A. I don't know.
- 11:44:5616 Q. Have you personally -- do you
- 11:44:5617 recall ever personally seeing anything written
- 11:45:0018 about this that was supposedly written
- 11:45:0219 contemporaneously with the allegations?
- 11:45:0420 A. No.
- 11:45:1221 Q. Was there some aspect of the person
- 11:45:1422 making the allegation being female that presented
- 11:45:2023 a problem in the corporate culture back then?
- 11:45:3024 A. The culture, particularly then, even now
- 1:45:3625 but particularly then, was very much of a white

- 1:45:40 1 male culture. And it was not easy for women,
- 11:45:48 2 particularly lower level women, to make
- 11:45:52 3 allegations like this.
- 11:45:56 4 O. And why was that?
- 11:46:02 5 A. Women basically did not have the same
- 11:46:10 6 standing in the hierarchy that men did.
- 11:46:12 7 Q. Okay. Would they get negative
- 11:46:14 8 reinforcement if they made such an allegation?
- 11:46:18 9 A. I think it's called punishment.
- 11:46:2010 Q. Okay.
- 11:46:2611 A. And yes, definitely.
- 11:46:2612 Q. What kind of punishment, for
- ..:46:4213 example?
- 11:46:4414 A. In Lisa's case?
- 11:46:4615 O. Yes.
- 11:46:5416 A. Essentially Lisa -- again, this is -- I'm
- 11:46:5817 kind of way out there. Let's just make sure
- 11:47:0618 that -- I'm under oath, I really don't want to
- 11:47:1019 speculate. I'm kind of giving you, if you want to
- 11:47:1020 hear it, what I was able to glean and what she did
- 11:47:1221 tell me.
- 11:47:1222 Q. Right.
- 11:47:1223 A. She was basically painted as an hysterical
- 11:47:1624 female.
- Q. Did you share that belief?
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 11:47:22 1 A. Not at all. She was essentially a straight
- 11:47:26 2 A student who is very bright and very capable.
- 11:47:38 3 Q. Did her being painted as an
- 11:47:42 4 hysterical female affect her progress in the
- 11:47:44 5 company?
- 11:47:52 6 A. It's hard to say.
- 11:47:56 7 Q. Okay. Is she still working for
- 11:47:56 8 Philip Morris?
- 11:47:58 9 A. No.
- 11:47:5810 Q. Did she quit?
- 11:47:5811 A. Yes.
- 11:48:0012 Q. When? Back during this time frame
- ıı:48:0213 or --
- 11:48:0414 A. She quit sometime in the mid '80s.
- 11:48:1215 Q. Do you know why?
- 11:48:1816 A. Her husband got a job in the Midwest.
- 11:48:2417 Q. Would you describe her as a close
- 11:48:2618 friend of yours?
- 11:48:3619 A. We were friendly. Not close friend. We
- 11:48:3820 were friendly. She lived a block from me.
- 11:48:4621 Q. Okay.
- 11:48:4622 MR. WEBB: Mr. Kaiser, I actually
- 11:48:4823 have to make a phone call that was previously
- 11:48:5024 engaged. Would you mind if we took five minutes
- 11:48:5225 now? If that's not a problem for you.

```
11:48:54 1
                             MR. KAISER: Not a problem.
                             THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're going off
11:48:56 2
11:48:56 3 the videotape record. The time is 11:49.
                              (Luncheon recess.)
11:49:04 4
         5
         6
         7
         8
         9
        10
        11
        12
        13
        14
        15
        16
        17
        18
        19
        20
        21
        22
        23
        24
```

- C. Levy, Ph.D. direct Mr. Kaiser 13:27:56 1 AFTERNOON SESSION THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're now on the 13:40:56 2 13:40:58 3 videotape record. The time is 1:41. The date is May 8, 1997. This is the beginning of tape number 13:41:02 4 13:41:04 5 3. BY MR. KAISER: Q. Are you ready to continue? 13:41:04 7 13:41:04 8 Yes. Α. 13:41:10 9 Q. Tell me, we were talking about the 13:41:1410 alleged irregularities regarding the 13:41:1411 self-administration of nicotine by rats in the rat 13:41:1612 lab. Do you recall that? 13:41:1813 Α. Yes. Q. Do you know if Ms. Eby ever 13:41:1814 13:41:2415 produced an affidavit, such as you did, about that incident? 13:41:2816
- 13:41:3018 Q. Okay. Have you seen one or have
- 13:41:3219 you just heard of it?

13:41:3017

- 13:41:4020 A. I think I read it.
- 13:41:4221 Q. Okay. It was signed by her?

A. I believe she did.

- 13:41:4222 A. I believe so.
- 13:41:4423 Q. And did it substantially support
- 13:41:5024 what you said in your affidavit?
- 13:41:5425 A. I don't remember the content.

- 13:41:56 1 Q. How long ago was it that you saw
- 13:41:58 2 that? Back in '94 or is it more recent?
- 13:42:04 3 A. It was around the time that the affidavit
- 13:42:10 4 was signed. I don't remember what year that was.
- 13:42:10 5 Q. Okay. Did you speak to Mrs. Eby
- 13:42:16 6 about your affidavit?
- 13:42:22 7 A. I don't remember.
- 13:42:26 8 Q. Now, about the catheters
- 13:42:28 9 malfunctioning, isn't it true that it is a known
- 13:42:3010 complication of rat testing that catheters may
- 13:42:3411 malfunction?
- 13:42:3612 A. In fact, I think I mentioned this morning
- 13:42:3813 that it's not an uncommon problem to have
- 13:42:4414 catheters that get clogged up. And in fact, you
- 13:42:4815 take steps to try to make sure that they don't. I
- 13:42:5216 think that what was irregular was that the rats
- 13:42:5617 were continued -- continued to be used in the
- 13:43:0018 experiments with blown catheters.
- 13:43:0219 Q. Do you know whether or not those
- 13:43:0420 rats were eventually included in the final
- 13:43:0621 analyses?
- 13:43:0822 A. I don't know.
- 13:43:1023 Q. If they were excluded, would that
- 13:43:1224 be an appropriate scientific method?
- 13:43:1825 A. In my opinion, in the very least, you would

exclude the animals. However, that doesn't really 1 3:43:24: clarify the whole issue of her allegations, 13:43:26 2 because to the extent that there were other 13:43:30 3 variables in the experimental situation that were 13:43:32 4 maintaining the behavior, it really isn't relevant 13:43:38 5 whether the nicotine was getting into the rat or 13:43:44 6 The point is the animals were continuing to 13:43:48 7 press a lever without nicotine, which would 13:43:50 8 suggest other things were reinforcing the rat. 13:43:54 9 13:43:5610 And so you throw those rats out, you still -- now you would have questions about the remaining 13:44:0011 13:44:0012 rats --44:0213: د ـ Ο. Sure. -- so it casts -- it casts a doubt over the 13:44:0414 13:44:0415 whole experimental procedure. 13:44:0616 No, I understand that. 13:44:0817 focusing on the catheter problem. If you disregarded those rats whose 13:44:1018 catheters blew, as you said, from the final 13:44:1419 13:44:1620 analyses, that would be a proper thing to do? 13:44:2021 It would be proper to throw the rats out who had blown catheters. However, the issue now 13:44:2422 13:44:2823 becomes whether the rats that had the patent catheters were pressing for the nicotine or 13:44:3024

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

pressing for some other reason.

44:3025 د ـ

- 13:44:34 1 Q. The food or whatever?
- 13:44:34 2 A. And you wouldn't know that just by throwing
- 13:44:36 3 the rats out that had the blown catheters.
- 13:44:40 4 Q. Let's just assume for the moment
- 13:44:40 5 that all of the allegations that Mrs. Eby told you
- 13:44:44 6 are true, okay?
- 13:44:44 7 A. Um-hum.
- 13:44:46 8 Q. Let's further assume that
- 13:44:46 9 Dr. DeNoble intended all of those actions, and it
- 13:44:5210 wasn't a result of some lack of knowledge on his
- 13:44:5611 part of how to do it correctly, okay?
- 13:44:5812 A. Yes.
- 13:44:5813 Q. What conclusion would those actions
- 13:45:0214 be calculated to lead to in terms of whether or
- 13:45:0615 not rats self-administer nicotine?
- 13:45:1416 A. I'm not sure I followed the question. Let
- 13:45:1617 me try it again.
- 13:45:1818 Q. Sure. Let's assume all the
- 13:45:2019 allegations are true. Assume that they were done
- 13:45:2220 intentionally by Dr. DeNoble. Given all of those
- 13:45:2621 intentional irregularities into the procedures,
- 13:45:3222 what conclusion would it appear that Dr. DeNoble
- 13:45:4023 was trying to manufacture, so to speak, with
- 13:45:4224 respect to whether or not rats self-administered
- 13:45:4825 nicotine?

- 13:45:52 1 A. It would appear that he was trying to 13:45:58 2 establish conditions in the lab that would 13:46:00 3 increase the probability that rats would
- 13:46:06 4 self-administer nicotine. Why he would do that, I
- 13:46:08 5 don't know.
- 13:46:08 6 Q. And you don't know if he did it?
- 13:46:10 7 A. No, I don't.
- 13:46:10 8 O. But how is the fact that the
- 13:46:16 9 nicotine is not even getting into the system of
- 13:46:2210 the rat lead you to the conclusion that the rat
- 13:46:2411 would still be pressing the lever? I mean if the
- 13:46:3212 catheter is blown, as you say, and the nicotine is
- 13:46:3213 not getting into the rat, that doesn't tell you
- 13:46:3814 anything about -- I mean that doesn't even suggest
- 13:46:3815 that the rat is pushing the lever because of the
- 13:46:4416 nicotine, because the nicotine is not getting in
- 13:46:4617 there.
- 13:46:4618 A. Right. But -- right. I'm with you.
- 13:46:5019 Q. Okay.
- 13:46:5220 A. So again we're supposing all these things.
- 13:46:5421 Q. Right.
- 13:46:5422 A. Under the presumption that the allegations
- 13:46:5823 are true, and under the assumption that Victor set
- 13:47:0224 up this situation in the lab, in order for the
- 13:47:0825 conclusion to be reached that, Jeez, rats are

- self-administering nicotine, you'd have to not 13:47:12 1 record in the lab notebook that the animals' 13:47:14 2 catheters were blown. Because I think I mentioned 13:47:18 3 13:47:20 4 that on days when saline was put in to pump the reservoir, rather than nicotine, the animals were 13:47:26 5 fed prior to the experimental session so that they 13:47:30 6 wouldn't be pressing the bar on saline days, and 13:47:32 7 they would be more likely to press it on nicotine 13:47:34 8 days. So the only way this all comes together 13:47:36 9 would be if there's no record of the catheter 13:47:4010 being blown and the rats still being put into the 13:47:4211 73:47:4812 experimental situation. 13:47:4813 Q.
- Q. So if the catheter information were 13:47:5414 placed into the lab notebooks, then that would 13:47:5415 have been an appropriate procedure, correct? 13:48:0016 A. What I would have done is make a note that 13:48:0217 the catheter was blown, and the animal, therefore, 13:48:1218 was taken out of the experiment. As we said, that 13:48:1419 would be appropriate.

The piece that's confusing here is

13:48:1621 how do you ever -- I mean you've set up a

13:48:2022 situation where rats will self-administer even if

13:48:2423 they're not getting the nicotine. So it's a bogus

13:48:2624 situation.

13:48:3025 Q. Yes. Well, let's assume -- let me

- 13:48:34 1 start over.
- 13:48:34 2 Dr. DeNoble's conclusion was that
- 13:48:38 3 rats self-administer nicotine, correct?
- 13:48:42 4 A. That's my understanding.
- 13:48:44 5 Q. Okay. Let's assume that's his, it
- 13:48:44 6 was his conclusion.
- 13:48:46 7 A. Right.
- 13:48:48 8 O. It is also your personal opinion,
- 13:48:50 9 correct?
- 13:48:5010 A. My belief was that that's what he did.
- 13:48:5611 It's my recollection that there was evidence of
- 13:49:0212 self-administration by rats already in the public
- 13:49:0613 domain prior to the conduct of these experiments.
- 13:49:1214 Q. That really makes the experiment
- 13:49:1215 unnecessary?
- 13:49:1416 A. My intention, as I mentioned earlier, was
- 13:49:2017 to try to use this test as a screen for analog.
- 13:49:2218 Q. Okay.
- 13:49:2419 A. So it was perfectly necessary if you wanted
- 13:49:2620 to screen analogs with it.
- 13:49:3021 Q. That is if you're using analogs.
- 13:49:3222 But if you're using nicotine, it's totally
- 13:49:3423 superfluous because it's already been
- 13:49:3624 demonstrated, correct?
- 13:49:4025 A. My procedure would have been to demonstrate

- C. Levy, Ph.D. direct Mr. Kaiser
- 13:49:42 1 it first with nicotine to make sure that the
- 13:49:46 2 conditions in my lab allowed the
- 13:49:46 3 self-administration to occur.
- 13:49:48 4 Q. So you can properly replicate with
- 13:49:50 5 the analog later on?
- 13:49:52 6 A. That's right.
- 13:49:52 7 Q. You set up a baseline, essentially,
- 13:49:54 8 of an operation?
- 13:49:58 9 A. Well, whenever you set up a new procedure
- 13:49:5810 in a lab, you want to make sure that it works.
- 13:50:0011 Nicotine is, again, my understanding, it's a
- 13:50:0612 fairly weak reinforcer so it's a little tricky.
- 13:50:0813 You want to make sure that in your lab you can
- 13:50:1014 demonstrate that it's a positive reinforcer.
- 13:50:1615 Q. Okay. And you believe it is a
- 13:50:1616 positive reinforcer?
- 13:50:1617 A. I believe so, yes.
- 13:50:4418 Q. Did you ever have any, since you
- 13:50:4619 didn't mark any more, did you ever have any
- 13:50:4620 knowledge or information, or review any documents
- 13:50:4821 that suggested that Philip Morris was studying the
- 13:50:5422 smoking patterns of teenagers under the age of 18,
- 13:50:5623 also?
- 13:51:0024 A. Quite to the contrary. In my experience,
- us:51:0425 we only conduct research amongst smokers of legal

- 13:51:08 1 age. And what that means is they have to be at
- 13:51:12 2 least 18 years of age, except in two states, where
- 13:51:16 3 I believe the legal age is 19.
- 13:51:22 4 Q. Okay. Conducting experiments is a
- 13:51:24 5 little different than my question, I believe. And
- 13:51:26 6 let me restate my question.
- 13:51:26 7 A. Yes.
- 13:51:28 8 Q. Do you know that Philip Morris --
- 13:51:30 9 do you have any evidence whatsoever that Philip
- 13:51:3010 Morris ever studied the smoking habits of children
- 13:51:3811 under the age of 18? Not that they conducted
- 13:51:4212 experiments on children, but they studied them,
- 13:51:4213 the market.
- 13:51:4614 A. I'm aware of analyses that Philip Morris
- 13:51:5015 has conducted using government data on high school
- 13:51:5616 seniors, for example.
- 13:52:0017 Q. And they may range from 16 to 18
- 13:52:0218 and 19, I suppose, anywhere in there, depending on
- 13:52:0819 how bright they are, I guess.
- 13:52:1020 A. The data -- I'm not sure that I recall the
- 13:52:1421 ages in the studies that I recall. I think one at
- 13:52:2222 least was a University of Michigan study of high
- 13:52:2623 school seniors. I don't know the ages.
- 13:52:2824 O. Do you still receive this data from
- 13:52:2825 the government like you did back in the time

- 13:52:32 1 period you talked about? Does Philip Morris still
- 13:52:36 2 receive this data from the government and analyze
- 13:52:46 3 those data tapes, to your knowledge?
- 13:52:50 4 A. Not that I'm aware of.
- 13:52:52 5 Q. If somebody was doing that, who
- 13:52:54 6 would be doing it, your best guess, at Philip
- 13:53:06 7 Morris?
- 13:53:06 8 A. I'd have to believe that if anybody were
- 13:53:08 9 doing it, I'd be aware of it.
- 13:53:1010 Q. It's your belief nobody is doing
- 13:53:1211 it?
- 13:53:1212 A. I don't think so.
- 13:53:1213 Q. Do you know why? Isn't that a good
- 13:53:1414 source of data?
- 13:53:2015 A. The data from the University of Michigan
- 13:53:2616 study, the use that I'm aware of it being put to
- 13:53:3017 was it was a way to try to estimate the size of
- 13:53:3218 the cigarette market going forward, because we
- 13:53:3819 didn't generate any data, the government data was
- 13:53:4620 the source for us.
- 13:53:5021 Q. Okay. Do you believe that the
- 13:53:5022 ultimate nicotine bioassay is in the marketplace?
- 13:53:5623 A. I'm not sure I know what that term means.
- 13:54:0024 Q. It's in a report that you wrote
- 13:54:0225 with Jeffrey Seeman dated March 21, 1978. Does

- 13:54:06 1 that jog your recollection at all?
- 13:54:10 2 A. Is that a document on the nicotine analog
- 13:54:20 3 program?
- 13:54:20 4 Q. Yes. Let me just show you that.
- 13:54:22 5 Would you like to see it?
- 13:54:24 6 A. Please.
- 13:54:34 7 Q. It's on the next page, I believe.
- 13:54:36 8 MR. WEBB: Do you have a copy?
- 13:54:36 9 MR. KAISER: I'm sorry, but I
- 13:54:3810 don't.
- 13:54:5811 Q. Here's a few more pages to conclude
- 13:55:0012 the memoranda. Have you seen this document
- 13:56:2813 recently?
- 13:56:3414 A. I believe I saw this document when I was
- 13:56:3615 meeting with Philip Morris lawyers before coming
- 13:56:4216 to this deposition.
- 13:56:4417 Q. In preparation for your deposition
- 13:56:4418 today?
- 13:56:4619 A. Yes.
- 13:56:4620 Q. Have you finished reviewing it?
- 13:57:1621 A. I've given it a cursory review.
- 13:57:1822 Q. Okay.
- 13:57:1823 A. Depending on what you want to talk about, I
- 13:57:2224 might like to take another look at it.
- 13:57:2625 Q. The best nicotine bioassay is in
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

C. Levy, Ph.D. - direct - Mr. Kaiser

- 13:57:30 1 the marketplace.
- 13:57:38 2 A. I feel like it got out of order here, so...
- 13:57:44 3 Is it out of order? Here we go. Okay.
- 13:57:48 4 So your question is?
- 13:57:50 5 Q. Do you agree with that statement?
- 13:57:50 6 Do you agree with it now?
- 13:57:54 7 A. I have two problems. I'm not -- I don't
- 13:57:56 8 recall what might have been meant by this
- 13:58:04 9 statement at the time. I'm baffled by what it
- 13:58:0410 means today.
- 13:58:0611 Q. Okay. For the record, it is a
- 13:58:1012 memorandum that you authored in part, correct?
- 13:58:1213 A. For the record, as I recall, this memo was
- 13:58:2014 written by Jeff Seeman with clearly some input
- 13:58:2815 from me on the part on what are we going to do
- 13:58:3616 in-house to screen analogs. And I don't recall
- 13:58:4217 what role Ted Sanders played in writing it.
- 13:58:4818 Q. Yes. But you authored or had input
- 13:58:4819 at least to the part that I'm referring to,
- 13:58:5220 correct?
- 13:58:5421 A. I had input to the part that you're
- 13:58:5622 referring to.
- 13:58:5823 Q. Let me ask you another question
- 13:59:1224 from this document, if I could. Do you recognize
- 13:59:1425 the handwriting on this, by the way? First of

C. Levy, Ph.D. - direct - Mr. Kaiser

- 13:59:18 1 all, is it yours?
- 13:59:20 2 A. No.
- 13:59:20 3 Q. Is it Mr. Seeman's?
- 13:59:20 4 A. I don't recognize it.
- 13:59:40 5 Q. Thank you.
- 13:59:48 6 MR. KAISER: Okay. I think I'll
- 13:59:52 7 pass the witness at this time. Thank you.
- 13:59:56 8 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Going off the
- 13:59:58 9 videotape record, the time is now --
- 14:00:0010 MR. KAISER: No, we'll keep going.
- 14:00:2811 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Keep going?
- 14:00:3012 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MOTLEY:
- 4:00:3213 Q. Good afternoon, Dr. Levy, my name
- 14:00:3214 is Ron Motley. I'm from Charleston, South
- 14:00:3615 Carolina. It's nice to meet you.
 - 16 A. Hello, nice to meet you.
- 14:00:3817 MR. WEBB: Dan Webb. Nice to meet
- 14:00:4018 you.
 - 19 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: You need a mike
 - 20 on.
- 14:00:4421 MR. MOTLEY: I don't normally need
- 14:00:4622 em.
- 14:00:5023 Q. You do pronounce your name Levy?
- 14:00:5424 A. Yes.
- 4:00:5425 Q. Have you ever --

- 14:00:56 1 MR. WEBB: Mr. Motley, may I ask, are you representing --14:00:58 2 MR. MOTLEY: State of Florida. Wе 14:01:02 3 are not withdrawing the notice I got here. 14:01:04 4 MR. WEBB: Fine. We'll just 14:01:04 5 correct the record. This morning --14:01:06 6 MR. KAISER: You're sure, right? 14:01:08 7 14:01:08 8 MR. WEBB: -- there was a statement made to withdraw the cross-designation, and you 14:01:08 9 are now representing that the cross-designation is 14:01:1210 in place and you're going to examine on behalf of 14:01:1211 14:01:1412 the State of Florida? 4:01:1613 MR. KAISER: That's correct. MR. WEBB: That's fine. 14:01:1814 14:01:1815 MR. MOTLEY: I also represent the State of Texas. But for the purpose of this, it's 14:01:2016 14:01:2217 the State of Florida. Dr. Levy, have you ever been to the 14:01:2418 Ο. offices of Shook, Hardy & Bacon in Kansas City, 14:01:2819 14:01:2820 Missouri? 14:01:2821 No, I haven't.
- How many times have you met with 14:01:3022 lawyers for Philip Morris in preparation for your 14:01:3223 14:01:3624 testimony today?
- 4:01:4225 The original -- originally this deposition

14:01:44 1 was going to be taken in January, and I met prior

14:01:52 2 to that.

14:01:54 3 Q. How many times?

14:01:56 4 A. On one occasion.

14:02:00 5 Q. How many lawyers?

14:02:10 6 A. I'm trying to remember back to January.

14:02:18 7 Probably four.

14:02:20 8 Q. Do you remember any of their names?

9 A. Yes.

14:02:2010 Q. Can you tell me who they are?

14:02:2811 A. Alan Howard from Winston & Strawn. Dan

14:02:3812 Webb from Winston & Strawn. A woman named Julie

14:02:4613 Brickell from Davis, Polk & Wardwell. Susan

14:03:1014 Hendrickson from Arnold and Porter. And I guess

14:03:1015 one more, George Lombardi from Winston & Strawn.

14:03:1616 Q. Have you had any sessions where

14:03:1817 video cameras recorded your statements in regard

14:03:2218 to the substance of your testimony?

19 A. No.

14:03:2620 Q. Never have?

21 A. No.

14:03:2822 Q. Have nonlawyers ever been with you

14:03:3023 in a preparation session?

14:03:3824 A. No.

14:03:3825 I haven't fully answered your first

- 14:03:38 1 question.
- 14:03:40 2 Q. All right.
- 14:03:42 3 A. I think this deposition was also scheduled
- 14:03:44 4 for March, and I met again in advance of the March
- 14:03:56 5 date, and then it was rescheduled again for today,
- 14:04:00 6 and I met in advance of today.
- 14:04:00 7 Q. How long did you meet in advance of
- 14:04:02 8 the March deposition date?
- 14:04:06 9 A. Kind of right before the March date. It
- 14:04:0810 was the middle of March.
- 14:04:1011 Q. All day, two days?
- יי:04:1612 A. I think it was a full day.
- 4:04:1613 Q. Same question with respect to
- 14:04:1814 January.
- 14:04:2215 A. I think it was a day and a half in January.
- 14:04:2216 Q. Same question with respect to
- 14:04:2417 today.
- 14:04:2618 A. It was a day.
- 14:04:2619 Q. Have you attended any conferences
- 14:04:2820 conducted by Philip Morris attorneys with respect
- 14:04:3421 to the conduct of witnesses employed by Philip
- 14:04:3622 Morris in depositions?
- 14:04:4223 A. I don't think so.
- 14:04:4224 Q. Do you know what the term committee
- 14:04:4425 of counsel, c-o-u-n-s-e-l, means?

```
1 A. No.
```

- 14:04:50 2 Q. Do you know what the term ad hoc
- 14:04:50 3 committee means?
- 14:04:54 4 A. I know what the word ad -- words ad hoc
- 14:05:02 5 mean. I don't know what an ad hoc committee
- 14:05:04 6 means. If it's a specific committee, I don't know
- 14:05:04 7 what that means.
- 14:05:06 8 Q. To your knowledge has any employee
- 14:05:06 9 of Philip Morris exercised their Fifth Amendment
- 14:05:1010 rights in any grand jury proceeding?
- 14:05:1411 A. I don't know.
- 14:05:1612 Q. Have you been subpoenaed by any
- 14:05:2013 grand jury?
- 14:05:2414 A. I don't think so. Not to my knowledge.
- 14:05:2415 Q. Do you know if any Philip Morris
- 14:05:2816 employee has received a so-called target of
- 14:05:3017 investigation letter, or words to that effect?
- 14:05:3418 A. Not that I'm aware of.
- 14:05:3619 Q. Are you a shareholder of Philip
- 14:05:4020 Morris?
- 14:05:4021 A. Yes.
- 14:05:4222 Q. Do you have a compensation package
- 14:05:4423 of any kind as opposed to straight salary?
 - 24 A. Yes.
- 14:05:4825 Q. Does any of that include deferred
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 14:05:50 1 stock options?
 - 2 A. Yes.
- 14:05:52 3 Q. Dr. Levy, do you believe,
- 14:06:00 4 personally believe, that Philip Morris cigarettes
- 14:06:02 5 are not, and I'm using my words very carefully and
- 14:06:04 6 I would ask you to listen carefully, are not
- 14:06:06 7 injurious to the health of Philip Morris smoking
- 14:06:10 8 customers?
- 14:06:36 9 A. I'd have to kind of -- I'm listening to
- 14:06:3810 your words of --
- 14:06:3811 Q. Let me repeat them. Do you believe
- 14:06:4212 Philip Morris cigarettes are not injurious to the
- 14:06:4413 health of Philip Morris smoking customers?
- 14:06:5014 A. I think the answer to that question, I
- 14:06:5215 would put in two different lights.
- 14:06:5616 Q. You can't answer that yes or no?
- 14:07:0217 A. I don't think I can answer it yes or no.
- 14:07:0418 Let me tell you why.
- 14:07:0819 I think in one sense you're asking
- 14:07:1020 me to say do I think you can prove the null
- 14:07:1421 hypothesis, and I don't believe you can. And on
- 14:07:3022 the other hand, I'm kind of saying, well, fine, I
- 14:07:3823 think that it's possible that -- I think it's
- 14:07:3824 possible I could go so far as to say that
- 14:07:4025 cigarettes, and Philip Morris cigarettes, might or

- 14:07:42 1 might not be injurious to our customers' health.
- 14:07:48 2 Q. So you don't know whether they are
- 14:07:52 3 injurious to your customers' health, you
- 14:07:54 4 personally?
- 14:07:54 5 A. What I think I know is that smoking in
- 14:08:02 6 general, and that would include smoking our
- 14:08:08 7 products, can increase the likelihood that you
- 14:08:08 8 would get a disease.
- 14:08:10 9 Q. I'm not talking about increasing
- 14:08:1410 the likelihood or risk factors. I'm talking about
- 14:08:1411 causing injury. Do you believe that Philip Morris
- 14:08:1612 cigarettes have caused the injury of a single
- 14:08:2013 Philip Morris long-term smoking customer? I'm not
- 14:08:2414 talking about risk factors.
- 14:08:2815 A. Okay. You're talking about causation?
- 14:08:3016 Q. I'm talking about causation. Has a
- 14:08:3417 single American customer of Philip Morris ever
- 14:08:3618 been injured by smoking your cigarettes?
- 14:08:3819 A. I don't know.
- 14:08:3820 Q. You don't know. Has a single
- 14:08:4021 American citizen ever developed lung cancer as a
- 14:08:4422 result of -- excuse me. Let me start over again.
- 14:08:5023 Has a single American citizen ever
- 14:08:5224 developed lung cancer caused by smoking Philip
- +4:08:5425 Morris cigarettes?

- 14:08:58 1 A. I don't know.
- 14:08:58 2 Q. You don't know.
- 14:09:02 3 Do you know what ciliastatis is.
 - 4 A. No.
- 14:09:06 5 Q. Do you deny, Dr. Levy, that
- 14:09:12 6 nicotine is a drug?
- 14:09:18 7 A. I'm not real clear on what drugs mean
- 14:09:20 8 anymore. I used to think I knew what a drug was.
- 14:09:22 9 Q. Well --
- 14:09:2410 A. Let me --
- 14:09:2411 O. What --
- 14:09:2412 A. Let me kind of lay it out for you. Maybe
- 14:09:2813 you can help me.
- 14:09:2814 Q. Let me rephrase my question then.
- 14:09:3015 Do you believe that nicotine
- 14:09:3216 qualifies as a drug as that term is defined by the
- 14:09:3417 Food and Drug Administration?
- 14:09:3618 A. It might help me if you could tell me how
- 14:09:3819 they define a drug.
- 14:09:4020 Q. You don't know?
- 14:09:4221 A. I'm not sure that I know the whole
- 14:09:4222 definition.
- 14:09:4423 Q. What do you think the definition
- 14:09:4424 is?
- 4:09:4625 A. I think there's a part of the definition
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- $^{\prime}$ ±4:09:48 1 from the FDA that involves affecting the function 14:09:54 2 of the human body.
- 14:09:56 3 Q. Okay. Does nicotine satisfy that
- 14:09:58 4 part of the FDA's definition, as you understand
- 14:10:02 5 it?
- 14:10:02 6 A. I believe it does.
- 14:10:02 7 Q. Do you believe Philip Morris
- 14:10:04 8 cigarettes are nicotine delivery devices?
- 14:10:10 9 A. I believe that Philip Morris' cigarettes,
- 14:10:1810 when smoked by our customers, and the smoke is
- 14:10:2211 inhaled, those customers receive nicotine.
- 14:10:2412 Q. So the answer to my question is
- * ±:10:2613 yes, cigarettes used as intended are nicotine
- 14:10:3214 delivery devices?
- 14:10:3415 A. I don't think I'd say it that way. I would
- 14:10:3816 say it pretty much the way I said it. That when
- 14:10:4017 our smokers inhale the smoke from Philip Morris
- 14:10:4218 cigarettes, depending on how they have smoked a
- 14:10:4819 cigarette and how they have inhaled it, it's very
- 14:10:5020 likely they are going to get nicotine.
- 14:10:5221 Q. And does Philip Morris know that
- 14:10:5622 when they design cigarettes, that it's likely that
- 14:10:5823 smokers are going to get a dose of nicotine?
- 14:11:0224 A. I'm not sure what Philip Morris knows,
- _ ±:11:0425 okay.

- 14:11:04 1 Q. What do you know?
- 14:11:06 2 A. Philip Morris is a collection of a lot of
- 14:11:08 3 employees.
- 14:11:08 4 Q. What do you know?
- 14:11:10 5 A. I know that when -- for most of the, if not
- 14:11:18 6 all of the cigarettes that we currently have on
- 14:11:22 7 the market, if one of our smokers smokes that
- 14:11:22 8 cigarette and inhales the smoke, they'll get
- 14:11:28 9 nicotine from that smoke.
- 14:11:3010 Q. Does Philip Morris design
- 14:11:3211 cigarettes in any fashion with the understanding
- 14:11:3412 that nicotine is delivered in a dose form through
- 14:11:4013 cigarettes?
- 14:11:4414 A. I'm not sure I understand that question.
- 14:11:4615 Q. Well, if you inhaled cigarette
- 14:11:5016 smoke and get nicotine, you're getting a dose of
- 14:11:5217 nicotine, aren't you?
- 14:12:0018 A. You're getting an amount of nicotine.
- 14:12:0219 Q. All right. And if nicotine is a
- 14:12:0420 drug, then an amount of a drug is called a dose,
- 14:12:0621 is it not?
- 14:12:0822 A. Could be. I don't know.
- 14:12:1023 O. You don't know?
- 14:12:1024 A. I'm not sure.
- A4:12:1225 Q. Okay. Does Philip Morris have a

- 1+:12:24 1 code of business ethics?
- 14:12:36 2 A. I'm not sure -- within the context that
- 14:12:46 3 we're talking, I know we have a code that covers
- 14:12:46 4 the advertising and marketing of our products. I
- 14:12:50 5 don't know whether it's called a code of business
- 14:12:52 6 ethics.
- 14:12:52 7 Q. Well, let me ask you this. Do you
- 14:12:56 8 believe Philip Morris subscribes to this doctrine,
- 14:12:56 9 that they will never produce and market a product
- 14:12:5810 shown to be the cause of any serious human
- 14:13:0211 ailment?
- 14:13:0612 A. I don't know.
- _+:13:0613 Q. You don't know.
- 14:13:0814 Well, does Philip Morris market
- 14:13:1015 cigarettes which are shown to be the cause of any
- 14:13:1416 serious human ailment?
- 14:13:2217 A. We're back to that causing issue, the
- 14:13:2618 causation issue.
- 14:13:2619 O. Yes.
- 14:13:3420 A. It's my understanding, which is the only
- 14:13:4221 way I can give it to you today, it's my
- 14:13:4422 understanding that, as I mentioned, that cigarette
- 14:13:4623 smoking increases the probability of contracting
- 14:13:5024 certain human diseases.
- $L_{\pm}:13:5625$ It's also my understanding that

- _+:14:00 1 causation or a causative link has not been
- 14:14:00 2 proven. Within that context, my understanding of
- 14:14:08 3 that statement that you just read me would be that
- 14:14:12 4 we do not sell cigarettes that we know cause
- 14:14:14 5 disease.
- 14:14:16 6 Q. If you knew that cigarettes caused
- 14:14:18 7 disease, would you quit selling cigarettes, your
- 14:14:18 8 company?
- 14:14:24 9 A. Again, I can't speak for Philip Morris.
- 14:14:2810 Q. Well, if you were asked for your
- 14:14:2811 vote, what would you vote? If you knew, you,
- 14:14:3212 Carolyn Levy, knew that Philip Morris cigarettes
- _+:14:3613 caused any serious human ailments, would you
- 14:14:3814 recommend to management that they stop selling
- 14:14:4015 cigarettes?
- 14:14:4216 A. As long as cigarettes are a legal product,
- 14:14:4817 my recommendation would be that we try to make the
- 14:14:5218 product as safe as possible, but that we continue
- 14:14:5419 to sell it.
- 14:14:5420 Q. Does Philip Morris make any safe
- 14:14:5621 cigarettes today that they sell to American
- 14:14:5822 citizens?
- 14:15:0623 A. Again, I don't know what you mean by safe.
- 14:15:1024 Q. Well you used the word "safe."
- ±:15:1025 Tell me what you mean by safe cigarettes.

_+:15:14 1 I used the term "safer," which would mean Α. in this hypothetical context --14:15:14 2 14:15:16 3 Um-hum: Q. -- one that caused less of the problem for 14:15:16 4 Α. people than the ones that were on the market. 14:15:22 5 Well --14:15:22 6 Ο. 14:15:24 7 It's a hypothetical context. Α. 14:15:26 8 Hypothetical. Is Marlboro Lights, Ο. 14:15:30 9 by your definition of safer, a safer cigarette 14:15:3210 than regular Marlboros? 14:15:3211 Marlboro Lights is a lower tar and nicotine 14:15:4012 delivery cigarette than regular Marlboros. ₊ **± :** 15 : 5013 wouldn't, and I don't believe that the company makes any claim about safer or less safe. 14:15:5014 14:15:5615 don't make any safety claims about our products. 14:16:0216 So then Philip Morris does not 14:16:0417 currently sell a safer cigarette, is that correct, 14:16:0418 safer than say regular Marlboros? 14:16:1219 We don't make any claims about the safety, 14:16:1620 with regard to health, of our products. 14:16:2021 Well, what do you believe in the 14:16:2222 research and development department, whether you

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

make a claim or not? Do you believe that Philip

Morris currently markets a cigarette that is safer

than Marlboro, regular Marlboro?

14:16:2423

14:16:2624

_+:16:2825

- 14:16:36 1 A. I don't know.
- 14:16:36 2 Q. How many cigarettes has Philip
- 14:16:38 3 Morris sold this week not knowing whether one
- 14:16:44 4 cigarette is safer than the other, do you know?
- 14:16:50 5 A. I don't know what our sales this week are.
- 14:16:52 6 They're probably around four billion.
- 14:17:00 7 Q. So Philip Morris has sold four
- 14:17:00 8 billion cigarettes, approximately, this week
- 14:17:02 9 without knowing whether one is safer than the
- 14:17:0410 other, is that correct?
- 14:17:0811 A. I think the correct statement is I believe
- 14:17:0812 Philip Morris cigarette sales this week would be
- 14:17:1213 about four billion units.
- 14:17:1414 Q. And Philip Morris is selling around
- 14:17:1615 four billion cigarettes this week without knowing
- 14:17:1816 whether they are selling a cigarette that's safer
- 14:17:2017 than Marlboro, correct?
- 14:17:2218 A. I don't know what Philip Morris knows about
- 14:17:2819 whether one product is safer than another. What I
- 14:17:2820 told you is I don't know.
- 14:17:3021 Q. You don't know. So you don't know
- 14:17:3222 whether -- who would know at Philip Morris whether
- 14:17:3823 they are selling a cigarette that's safer than
- 14:17:4024 Marlboro?
- 14:17:4425 A. I'm not sure.

- 14:17:44 1 Q. Do you folks -- for the record,
- 14:17:54 2 since this is a different tape, a different state,
- 14:17:54 3 state your position currently at Philip Morris.
- 14:17:58 4 A. I'm the senior vice president of marketing
- 14:18:00 5 and sales information.
- 14:18:04 6 Q. You're the senior vice president
- 14:18:04 7 for marketing and sales. Have you had a
- 14:18:06 8 discussion with any other senior vice president or
- 14:18:10 9 the president or the chairman of the board about
- 14:18:1010 whether or not there's a safer cigarette being
- 14:18:1611 sold by Philip Morris, safer than Marlboro?
 - 12 A. No.
- 4:18:1813 Q. That's never been discussed in your
- 14:18:2014 presence?
- 14:18:2415 A. Not that I recall.
- 14:18:2416 Q. Have you discussed in any
- 14:18:2817 meetings -- strike that.
- 14:18:2818 Do you attend board of directors
- 14:18:3019 meetings?
- 14:18:3020 A. No, I do not.
- 14:18:3221 Q. Do you have a management executive
- 14:18:3822 committee?
- 14:18:4223 A. I'm not sure.
- 14:18:4224 Q. Well, do the vice presidents get
- 4:18:4425 together from time to time?

- 14:18:46 1 A. Of Philip Morris U.S.A.?
- 14:18:48 2 Q. Yes.
 - 3 A. Yes.
- 14:18:48 4 Q. You do. How frequently?
- 14:18:54 5 A. The people that report to Jim Morgan, who
- 14:19:00 6 is the president, meet for staff meetings
- 14:19:04 7 approximately weekly.
- 14:19:04 8 Q. And how long have you been
- 14:19:08 9 attending those staff meetings?
- 14:19:1410 A. Since December of '94.
- 14:19:1611 Q. Okay. In the two and a half years
- 14:19:2012 that you have been attending these weekly
- L::19:2213 meetings, has anyone ever discussed whether
- 14:19:2414 cigarette smoking was a cause of any serious human
- 14:19:2815 ailment in your presence at any of these meetings?
- 14:19:3616 A. Not that I can recall.
- 14:19:3817 Q. And these meetings are attended by
- 14:19:4218 the president of the company?
- 14:19:4219 A. The president of Philip Morris U.S.A.
- 14:19:4620 Q. The president of Phillip Morris
- 14:19:5021 U.S.A. and the vice president of Philip Morris
- 14:19:5022 U.S.A., correct?
- 14:19:5223 A. The senior vice presidents of Philip Morris
 - 24 U.S.A.
- 2:19:5425 Q. And how many of those are there?
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 14:19:58 1 A. I quess there are 10 or 11.
- 14:20:02 2 Q. So for two and a half years, to
- 14:20:06 3 your current knowledge, when the senior vice
- 14:20:08 4 presidents and the president of Philip Morris
- 14:20:10 5 U.S.A. have met weekly, there's been zero
- 14:20:12 6 discussions of whether cigarettes sold by Philip
- 14:20:16 7 Morris cause any human ailment, correct?
- 14:20:18 8 A. Not that I can recall.
- 14:20:20 9 Q. Do you prepare reports for the --
- 14:20:2410 to be presented to the board of directors of
- 14:20:2411 Philip Morris U.S.A.?
- 14:20:3012 A. On occasion, yes.
- $Q_{\pm}:20:3013$ Q. Do other vice presidents prepare
- 14:20:3414 similar reports?
- 14:20:3615 A. On occasion, yes.
- 14:20:3816 Q. Is there a vice president at Philip
- 14:20:4017 Morris who is in charge of trying to find out
- 14:20:4218 whether cigarette smoking is a cause of any
- 14:20:4619 serious human ailment?
- '14:21:0220 A. There's no senior vice president who has
- 14:21:0421 that, to my knowledge, as their sole
- 14:21:0622 responsibility.
- 14:21:0823 Q. Well, who would have it as a part
- 14:21:1024 of their responsibility to find out whether or not
- L::21:1225 cigarette smoking is a cause of any serious human

- '_+:21:14 1 ailment?
- 14:21:16 2 A. To stay abreast of the research on smoking
- 14:21:22 3 and health would come under the senior vice
- 14:21:26 4 president of research and development.
- 14:21:28 5 Q. And for the record his name, her
- 14:21:30 6 name?
- 14:21:32 7 A. Cathy Ellis.
- 14:21:32 8 Q. Have you reviewed the deposition of
- 14:21:34 9 Dr. Ellis that I took several months ago?
 - 10 A. No.
- 14:21:3811 Q. Do you think it's ridiculous for
- 14:21:4012 someone to suggest that cigarettes are a nicotine
- L::21:4413 delivery device?
- 14:21:5014 A. I don't know how to respond to the word
- 14:21:5215 "ridiculous."
- 14:21:5616 Q. Well, that was Dr. Ellis' word.
- 14:21:5617 Do you agree with her that it would
- 14:21:5818 be ridiculous for someone to suggest that a
- 14:22:0019 cigarette is a nicotine delivery device?
- 14:22:0220 A. As I stated earlier, I believe that when
- 14:22:0821 smokers smoke cigarettes and inhale the smoke,
- 14:22:0822 they get nicotine. They also derive a lot of
- 14:22:1823 other benefits in terms of smoking satisfaction,
- 14:22:2424 pleasure from the whole ritual of smoking. Part
- L::22:3025 of that experience is getting nicotine.

- 14:22:34 1 Q. So in part, a cigarette is a
- 14:22:34 2 nicotine delivery device, correct, in your view?
- 14:22:40 3 A. I wouldn't say it quite that way. What I
- 14:22:44 4 would say is that by smoking a cigarette, a smoker
- 14:22:48 5 can get nicotine.
- 14:22:50 6 Q. Dr. Levy, have you reviewed the --
- 14:22:54 7 any documents of Philip Morris where any vice
- 14:23:00 8 presidents from Philip Morris have described
- 14:23:02 9 cigarettes as a nicotine delivery device in the
- 14:23:0410 past?
- 14:23:1211 A. I may have.
- 14:23:1412 Q. Well, if someone, a former vice
- 14:23:2013 president of research and development of Philip
- 14:23:2214 Morris, described cigarettes as a nicotine
- 14:23:2415 delivery device, would you think that description
- 14:23:2616 would be ridiculous?
- 14:23:3017 A. I'd have to understand the context within
- 14:23:3218 which they did it.
- 14:23:3419 Q. They said a cigarette is a nicotine
- 14:23:3620 delivery device which delivers a dosage unit of
- 14:23:3821 nicotine.
- 14:23:4222 A. It sounds like Bill Dunn.
- 14:23:4623 Q. And you knew Dr. Dunn?
- 14:23:4824 A. I worked for Dr. Dunn and he was not a vice
- 14:23:5425 president.

- 14:23:58 1 Q. What was his position?
- 14:24:00 2 A. When I worked for him, he was a principal
- 14:24:02 3 scientist.
- 14:24:04 4 Q. Dr. Thomas Osdene, was he a vice
- 14:24:06 5 president?
- 14:24:08 6 A. When I worked for him, indirectly through
- 14:24:10 7 Dr. Dunn, he was a director.
- 14:24:12 8 O. A what?
- 14:24:12 9 A. Director.
- 14:24:1410 O. What does that mean?
- 14:24:1611 A. The pecking order was Bill Dunn was a
- 14:24:2412 little strange because he was off, he was a
- 4:24:2413 project leader and principal scientist. The
- 14:24:2614 pecking order was essentially manager, director,
- 14:24:3015 vice president. So Osdene worked for a vice
- 14:24:3416 president.
- 14:24:3617 Q. He was number two to the vice
- 14:24:3618 president of research and development?
- 14:24:4019 A. He was one of the number twos.
- 14:24:4220 Q. But he was an important senior
- 14:24:4821 management official, correct? Strike important.
- 14:24:4822 He was a senior management
- 14:24:4823 official, correct?
- 14:24:5424 A. I think senior is probably a little tough.
- 4:24:5825 Within the context of R & D, he was one of four or

.4:25:04 1 five directors reporting to the vice president. 14:25:10 2 Has Philip Morris performed any Ο. 14:25:12 3 human experiments on persons under the age of 21, 14:25:22 4 that is, for example, smoke tasting panels and the 14:25:22 5 like? It's my understanding -- let me start over 14:25:30 6 Α. 14:25:36 7 again. 14:25:36 8 I'm not sure what the minimum age 14:25:38 9 of smokers on the POL panel run out of Richmond 14:25:4210 It may be 21 or it may be 18. I'm not sure. 14:25:5011 In my department, we conduct research on legal 14:25:5612 aged smokers which could include smokers age 18. <u>. . : 26:0213</u> Typically would go 18 to 24. 14:26:0414 What do you tell smokers, you, Ο. 14:26:0615 Philip Morris, tell smokers who participate in 14:26:1016 smoking tests about what's included in the smoke 14:26:1217 that they're taking into their bodies? 14:26:1618 The smokers that we engage in research Α. 14:26:2219 projects are all adult smokers. And it is our 14:26:2820 belief that they're fully informed of the risks 14:26:3221 associated with smoking by virtue of the -- first 14:26:3622 of all, by virtue of the warning labels that are

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

on every cigarette pack. But probably just as

important is by virtue of the fact that the risks

are well-known.

14:26:3823

14:26:4224

_ ± : 26 : 4825

- Lt:26:48 1 Q. Well, tell me this, if the risks
- 14:26:52 2 are well-known, how many of the thousand people
- 14:26:52 3 who smoke one pack of Marlboros a day will die of
- 14:26:56 4 lung cancer?
- 14:26:58 5 A. I don't know.
- 14:27:00 6 Q. You do not know. Well, how, are
- 14:27:02 7 the risks well-known if you don't know?
- 14:27:04 8 A. I think you can know that a behavior is
- 14:27:06 9 risky without knowing what the statistics are.
- 14:27:0810 Q. Don't you think if one person out
- 14:27:1011 of a thousand gets lung cancer, that's different
- 14:27:1212 from 500 people out of a thousand getting lung
- +:27:1613 cancer. It's a different risk?
- 14:27:1614 A. I think it is.
- 14:27:1815 Q. How many -- what percentage of
- 14:27:1816 cigarette smokers develop serious human diseases
- 14:27:2217 from smoking cigarettes?
- 14:27:2418 A. I don't know.
- 14:27:2819 Q. Who knows at Philip Morris?
- 14:27:3220 A. I would imagine the -- again, I'm just
- 14:27:3421 guessing, I would imagine Cathy Ellis would know.
- 14:27:4022 Q. Do you smoke, ma'am?
 - 23 A. No.
- 14:27:4024 Q. Have you ever?
- +:27:4625 A. We went through this this morning and I
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- _+:27:48 1 said I tried it, but never seriously.
- 14:27:50 2 Q. When a person smokes a Marlboro
- 14:27:52 3 cigarette in the fashion that it's intended to be
- 14:27:54 4 smoked, what chemicals are released into his
- 14:27:58 5 breathing zone?
- 14:28:00 6 A. I'm not sure what they all might be.
- 14:28:06 7 Q. Well, you're senior vice president
- 14:28:10 8 of sales and marketing, correct?
- 14:28:12 9 A. Marketing and sales information.
- 14:28:1210 Q. All right. If someone were to
- 14:28:1411 write you today and say, "Dr. Levy, I understand
- 14:28:1812 you're senior vice president of marketing and
- _+:28:2013 sales information. Could you please tell me
- 14:28:2214 what's in this Marlboro smoke that I'm breathing
- 14:28:2615 in when I smoke my two packs of Marlboros a day,"
- 14:28:3016 what would you tell them?
- 14:28:3217 A. I would send their letter to someone who
- 14:28:3418 could answer it factual.
- 14:28:3819 Q. And who would answer it? Who would
- 14:28:4020 that be?
- 14:28:4021 A. I would send that letter to someone in our
- 14:28:4222 corporate affairs department.
- 14:28:4223 Q. What would they respond and tell
- 14:28:4624 them? Would they tell them everything that's in
- 1:28:4825 the smoke?

- 14:28:48 1 A. I don't know.
- 14:28:48 2 Q. You don't know.
- 14:28:50 3 Have you ever had a customer make
- 14:28:52 4 such an inquiry?
 - 5 A. No.
- 14:28:54 6 Q. Can you tell me if we picked up the
- 14:28:58 7 phone right now and called the 800 number that
- 14:29:02 8 Philip Morris has for customer inquiries, and you
- 14:29:02 9 said, "I am the senior vice president of sales
- 14:29:0610 information, I want to know everything that's in
- 14:29:0811 Marlboro cigarette smoke, " do you think you'd get
- 14:29:1212 an answer?
- 14:29:1413 A. I don't know.
- 14:29:1614 Q. You don't know that you wouldn't
- 14:29:1815 get an answer?
- 14:29:2016 A. I might get an answer. I don't know.
- 14:29:2217 Q. Can you tell me what additives are
- 14:29:2418 placed in Marlboro cigarettes?
- 14:29:2619 A. We talked this morning a bit about flavors
- 14:29:4220 and casings that are added to tobacco. I'm not
- 14:29:4621 aware of that entire list. It's my understanding
- 14:29:4822 that it's sent to one of the government agencies
- 14:29:5023 to include an industry list.
- 14:29:5424 Q. Is there any list that I can find
- 4:29:5425 that is specific to Marlboro and specifically sets

- 14:29:58 1 forth all the chemical additives, whether you call
- 14:30:02 2 them flavorings or casings, chemical additives
- 14:30:04 3 that are contained in Marlboro cigarettes sold in
- 14:30:14 4 the United States? Specific to Marlboro.
- 14:30:16 5 A. And the question is that you could get?
- 14:30:18 6 Q. Yes, that would be available to the
- 14:30:18 7 public.
- 14:30:28 8 A. The only list I'm aware of that's available
- 14:30:30 9 to the public, that is an industry list.
- 14:30:3210 Q. So it's not specific to Marlboro,
- 14:30:3411 is it?
- 14:30:3412 A. Marlboro would be a subset of those
- 14:30:3613 compounds listed.
- 14:30:3814 O. But we wouldn't know which subset
- 14:30:4015 Marlboro is, would we?
- 14:30:4216 A. No. But you could rest assured that the
- 14:30:4617 list is, by definition of subset, is broader than
- 14:30:4818 what's in Marlboro.
- 14:30:5019 Q. But if we wanted to know exactly
- 14:30:5220 what was in our Marlboro cigarette, we wouldn't be
- 14:30:5421 able to find out, would we?
- 14:30:5422 A. Not to my knowledge. I believe that
- 14:30:5623 information is considered to be trade secret.
- 14:31:0024 Q. Okay. Do you think the fact that
- 14:31:0225 cigarettes contain coumarin, a cousin of an

- 14:31:08 1 ingredient in rat poison, is a trade secret,
- 14:31:10 2 proprietary information?
- 14:31:18 3 A. It might be. I don't believe Philip Morris
- 14:31:22 4 cigarettes contain coumarin.
- 14:31:24 5 Q. They did at one time, didn't they?
- 14:31:24 6 A. They may have.
- 14:31:30 7 Q. Up until 1978, didn't they?
- 14:31:30 8 A. I don't know.
- 14:31:32 9 Q. Did you know that coumarin was
- 14:31:3210 banned by the Food and Drug Administration in
- 14:31:3411 1954?
 - 12 A. No.
- L±:31:3413 Q. Does Philip Morris cigarettes
- 14:31:3614 currently contain quantities of arsenic in the
- 14:31:3815 smoke?
- 14:31:4016 A. I don't know.
- 14:31:4017 Q. Do you know how many carcinogens
- 14:31:4418 are in Marlboro smoke?
 - 19 A. No.
- 14:31:4820 Q. Do you know if a customer were to
- 14:31:5021 write Philip Morris and ask that question, "list
- 14:31:5222 for me the carcinogens contained in the smoke from
- 14:31:5423 Marlboro, do you believe they would get an
- 14:31:5624 answer?
- _ +: 32:0025 A. I don't know.

- La:32:00 1 Q. Have any of these weekly meetings
- 14:32:04 2 of the senior vice presidents of Philip Morris
- 14:32:06 3 produced any discussions of the carcinogens
- 14:32:08 4 contained in Marlboro smoke?
- 14:32:14 5 A. Not that I'm aware of.
- 14:32:14 6 Q. Does Philip Morris consider
- 14:32:16 7 teenaged smokers as a replacement pool for smokers
- 14:32:20 8 that either quit or die from disease?
- 14:32:28 9 A. I'm not sure what Philip Morris thinks,
- 14:32:3210 because again Philip Morris is a collection of
- 14:32:3411 thousands of employees.
- 14:32:3612 Q. Is it possible that someone at
- L::32:3813 Philip Morris believes that teenagers in America
- 14:32:4414 are a replacement pool for those smokers lost to
- 14:32:4615 normal attrition?
- 14:32:5016 A. I believe that's possible.
- 14:32:5217 Q. Is it the official position of
- 14:32:5418 Philip Morris, to your knowledge, that teenagers
- 14:32:5819 are a replacement pool for smokers lost to normal
- 14:32:5820 attrition?
- 14:33:0021 A. To my knowledge, no. To my knowledge,
- 14:33:0422 Philip Morris' official position is that we don't
- 14:33:0823 want anyone under legal age to smoke cigarettes,
- 14:33:1024 period.
- Q. Philip Morris has filed a lawsuit

- **..:**33:12 1 against the State of Massachusetts in which it's 14:33:16 2 seeking to have Philip Morris and other cigarette 14:33:18 3 companies list the additives that are contained in 14:33:22 4 Marlboro cigarettes, among other cigarettes. 14:33:24 5 you aware of that? 14:33:26 6 I've heard that. 14:33:28 7 Ο. Has Philip Morris attempted to 14:33:30 8 blunt the efforts of state governments to more 14:33:32 9 rigidly enforce anti-teenage smoking laws, do you 14:33:3810 know? 14:33:3811 To my knowledge, it would be to the 14:33:4212 contrary, that we tried to take very active steps **_ + :** 33 : 4413 to prevent smoke -- to permit people under the age 14:33:5414 of 18, or legal age, if it be 19, to deny them 14:33:5615 access. 14:33:5816 Did Philip Morris sue the Food and 14:34:0017 Drug Administration, which has attempted to 14:34:0618 enforce more stringent regulations with respect to 14:34:0619 teenagers having access to the sale of cigarettes? 14:34:1020 I believe we sued the FDA. 14:34:1221 And you know that the FDA, since 14:34:1422 you're in charge of marketing and sales 14:34:1623 information, included restrictions in their
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

rulemaking intended to severely restrict the

ability of teenagers to illegally purchase

14:34:2224

L ± : 34 : 2625

- 14:34:28 1 cigarettes, correct?
- 14:34:30 2 A. I believe that's correct. I believe that
- 14:34:32 3 we've taken our own initiative to try and deny
- 14:34:36 4 access to underage smokers.
- 14:34:38 5 Q. Well you know, and your company
- 14:34:40 6 studies every year, don't they, how many teenagers
- 14:34:42 7 smoke cigarettes?
- 14:34:46 8 A. No, we don't.
- 14:34:46 9 Q. You don't purchase data from other
- 14:34:4810 sources and analyze it to determine the percentage
- 14:34:5011 of teenagers who smoke?
- 14:34:5412 A. We have, as I mentioned earlier, we have
- 14:34:5813 analyzed data that the government collects, or the
- 14:35:0214 University of Michigan collects, looking at
- 14:35:0615 smoking of high school seniors. We have analyzed
- 14:35:0816 those data.
- 14:35:0817 Q. Well, 15-year-olds aren't high
- 14:35:1018 school seniors, are they, in most places?
- 14:35:1419 A. You're going to have to tell me more than
- 14:35:1620 that. It's my belief that 15-year-olds typically
- 14:35:2021 are not seniors in high school.
- 14:35:2222 Q. Don't you know that Philip Morris
- 14:35:2223 regularly in the 1980's, while you were employed
- 14:35:2824 by Philip Morris, studied 15, 16, 17 and
- 14:35:2825 18-year-olds' smoking habits?

- 14:35:32 1 A. Routinely did that?
- 14:35:34 2 Q. Yes.
- 14:35:34 3 A. Not that I'm aware of.
- 14:35:36 4 Q. Well, did they ever do it?
- 14:35:36 5 A. It's possible. But during the time that I
- 14:35:44 6 have been associated with marketing research,
- 14:35:44 7 we've conducted no research amongst anyone under
- 14:35:46 8 the age of 18.
- 14:35:48 9 Q. And when did you join marketing?
- 14:35:5210 A. I joined the marketing research department
- 14:35:5211 in 1986.
- 14:35:5412 Q. Prior to that time, are you not
- 4:35:5813 aware that Philip Morris regularly studied the
- 14:36:0014 smoking habits and prevalence amongst 15, 16, 17
- 14:36:0415 and 18-year-old teenagers?
- 14:36:0616 A. I am not aware that Philip Morris regularly
- 14:36:1217 did that. In fact, I would be surprised if Philip
- 14:36:1218 Morris regularly did it. It may have done it, but
- 14:36:1619 it would certainly not be the common practice.
- 14:36:1820 Q. It would be in violation of Philip
- 14:36:2021 Morris' policy if they'd studied teenage smoking
- 14:36:2422 under the age of 18 in the early '80s, Dr. Levy?
- 14:36:3023 A. I don't know about a violation of policy.
- 14:36:3424 I believe it would be a rare occurrence.
- 4:36:4225 Q. Well, in 1981 you, yourself,

- -±:36:44 1 received a report from Myron Johnston entitled
- 14:36:48 2 "Young Smokers Prevalence, Trends, Implications
- 14:36:52 3 and Related Demographic Trends, " didn't you?
- 14:36:56 4 A. I may have. If that study is from Myron
- 14:36:58 5 Johnston, that's the kind of study that I referred
- 14:37:02 6 to earlier, where we were analyzing government
- 14:37:04 7 data.
- 14:37:06 8 Q. Well, you were doing more than
- 14:37:12 9 that, weren't you? Wasn't Mr. Johnston pointing
- 14:37:1410 out that the fact that teenagers are smoking less
- 14:37:1411 cigarettes every year was -- had an adverse impact
- 14:37:2212 on the growth potential of Philip Morris?
- $L_{\pm}:37:2813$ A. Not that I recall.
- 14:37:3014 Q. You don't remember being told by
- 14:37:3815 Mr. Johnston in 1981 that the prevalence of
- 14:37:3816 teenage smoking is now declining sharply and this
- 14:37:4017 is moving in a direction unfavorable to industry
- 14:37:4218 growth?
- 14:37:4819 A. I don't recall that.
- 14:37:4820 Q. Do you recall Mr. Johnson pointing
- 14:37:5021 out that teenagers are a replacement pool for
- 14:37:5422 smokers lost to normal attrition?
- 14:37:5823 A. I think I heard that on the evening news,
- 14:38:0424 but I don't recall the statement.
- Q. You don't remember receiving a copy

- 1:38:06 1 of the report where that language was used?
 - 2 A. No.
- 14:38:10 3 Q. Would you find that an appalling
- 14:38:12 4 thing for a Philip Morris official to say, that
- 14:38:14 5 teenagers are a replacement pool for smokers lost
- 14:38:16 6 to attrition?
- 14:38:20 7 A. I think it would depend on the context
- 14:38:22 8 within which they were saying those things.
- 14:38:26 9 Q. Well, if they're saying it in the
- 14:38:2610 context that the fact that less teenagers are
- 14:38:3211 smoking and the ones who are smoking are smoking
- 14:38:3412 less is unfavorable to Philip Morris, would you
- _::38:3613 find that observation appalling?
- 14:38:3814 A. Again, I'd have to know the context within
- 14:38:5215 which he wrote it to have a reaction.
- 14:38:5616 MR. WEBB: Mr. Motley before you
- 14:38:5817 got here, Carolyn Levy is insulin dependent, so
- 14:39:0218 about every hour -- is it okay if we take a
- 14:39:0619 five-minute break now?
- 14:39:0820 MR. KAISER: Whatever. My father
- 14:39:0821 is, too. So whenever you want to raise your hand
- 14:39:1022 and stop.
- 14:39:1223 MR. WEBB: We'll just take five
- 14:39:1424 minutes now.
- THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Going off the

- 14:39:16 1 videotape record. The time is 2:40.
- 14:39:18 2 (Brief recess.)
- 14:54:10 3 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Stand by. We're
- 14:54:10 4 now on the videotape record. The time is 2:55.
- 14:54:14 5 Counsel, proceed.
- 14:54:16 6 Q. Do you know a Philip Morris
- 14:54:16 7 employee whose name I'm sure to mispronounce, but
- 14:54:20 8 it's spelled G-a-i-s-c-h, Dr. H. Gaisch, or
- 14:54:26 9 Gaisch?
- 14:54:2810 A. I know of. It's Gaisch.
- 14:54:3411 Q. Gaisch. What do you know of him?
- 14:54:3812 A. I think I've met him on one occasion. He
- + ± :54:4213 used to work -- I don't know where he works now, I
- 14:54:4614 don't know if he's a current employee. He used to
- 14:54:4815 work in Philip Morris International in
- 14:54:5216 Switzerland.
- 14:54:5417 Q. What about Mr. D. Oxbury?
- 14:55:0218 A. I don't think I know him.
- 14:55:0419 Q. Are you aware that Philip Morris
- 14:55:1020 attempted to persuade the members of the British
- 14:55:1221 cigarette manufacturing industry to allow lawyers
- 14:55:1422 to recruit and monitor the progress of research
- 14:55:2023 done by the cigarette industry with respect to
- 14:55:2224 environmental tobacco smoke issues?
- L_{\pm} :55:2825 A. I'm not sure I understand the question, but

- 14:55:34 1 I don't have any knowledge of any of the parts of 14:55:36 2 that question.
- 14:55:38 3 Q. Are you aware, Dr. Levy, of any
- 14:55:52 4 effort by the committee of counsel to encourage
- 14:55:56 5 cigarette companies to destroy test results where
- 14:56:00 6 chemical additives were tested for their
- 14:56:02 7 toxicological effect?
 - 8 A. No.
- 14:56:12 9 (Mr. Murphy enters the room.)
- 14:56:1410 A. I don't know who -- I think I said this, I
- 14:56:1811 don't know who the committee of counsel is.
- 14:56:1812 Q. Okay. Let me try it this way. Do
- 14:56:2213 you know whether or not the law firm of Jones, Day
- 14:56:2614 out of Cleveland, Ohio has ever recommended to any
- 14:56:3015 cigarette company that they destroy test results
- 14:56:3416 of toxicological tests done on chemical additives?
- 14:56:3817 A. No, I don't.
- 14:56:3818 Q. Do you know whether Philip Morris
- 14:56:4019 has ever destroyed any documents that relate to
- 14:56:4220 the toxicological effect of additives?
- 14:56:4421 A. No, I don't.
- 14:56:4622 Q. Do you know whether Philip Morris
- 14:56:5023 determined to delay revealing the chemical
- 14:56:5424 additives in their cigarettes for a period of
- *:56:5825 three years?

- 14:57:00 1 A. I have no knowledge of that.
- 14:57:02 2 Q. Do you know a William Ohlemeyer,
- 14:57:14 3 O-h-l-e-m-e-y-e-r, from Shook, Hardy & Bacon?
- 14:57:18 4 A. I don't think so so.
- 14:57:18 5 Q. Did you ever receive a memorandum
- 14:57:20 6 from Mr. Ohlemeyer or anyone else at Shook,
- 14:57:24 7 Hardy & Bacon regarding the effect of R. J.
- 14:57:26 8 Reynolds' announcement of the marketing of premier
- 14:57:30 9 on litigation defenses?
- 14:57:3210 A. Not that I recall.
- 14:57:4611 Q. Do you know Mr. Morgan?
- 14:57:4612 A. Jim Morgan?
- 14:57:4613 O. Yes.
 - 14 A. Yes.
- 14:57:4615 Q. And his current position?
- 14:57:5016 A. He's president of Philip Morris U.S.A.
- 14:57:5217 Q. Do you have a personal belief as to
- 14:57:5818 whether or not cigarette smoking is addictive?
 - 19 A. Yes, I do.
- 14:58:0020 Q. And what is that personal belief?
- 14:58:0621 A. I think that cigarette smoking is not
- 14:58:0822 addictive.
- 14:58:0823 Q. Do you believe Gummi Bears are
- 14:58:1024 addictive?
- 14:58:1225 A. No, I don't.

- _ ±:58:12 1 Q. Were you embarrassed by
- 14:58:14 2 Mr. Morgan's testimony that was shown on 60
- 14:58:16 3 Minutes last Sunday?
 - 4 A. No.
- 14:58:20 5 Q. You thought that it was appropriate
- 14:58:24 6 for the president -- is it?
- 14:58:24 7 A. Yes, he's the president.
- 14:58:28 8 Q. -- of Philip Morris U.S.A. to say
- 14:58:30 9 that cigarettes and nicotine are like Gummi Bears?
- 14:58:3810 A. I don't know that he said that.
- 14:58:4211 Q. Well, you don't know that he said
- 14:58:4612 if they are behaviorally -- he's talking about
- 2:58:4813 cigarettes, addictive or habit forming, they're
- 14:58:5214 much more like caffeine, or in my case, Gummi
- 14:58:5215 Bears. I love Gummi Bears, and I just love them,
- 14:58:5616 and I want Gummi Bears, and I like Gummi Bears and
- 14:58:5817 I eat Gummi Bears and I don't like it when I don't
- 14:59:0018 get my Gummi Bears, but I'm certainly not addicted
- 14:59:0419 to them.
- 14:59:0820 Q. Did you hear him say that?
 - 21 A. I did.
- 14:59:0822 Q. Did you think that was an
- 14:59:1023 appropriate comment for the president of Philip
- 14:59:1624 Morris, America's leading cigarette manufacturer?
- L:59:1625 A. The way I understood the statement, he was

- __:59:16 1 talking about his liking and habitual use of Gummi
- 14:59:26 2 Bears. So I don't think it's appropriate or
- 14:59:28 3 inappropriate. He was trying to explain the way
- 14:59:32 4 he feels about something.
- 14:59:34 5 Q. Well, do Gummi Bears contain
- 14:59:36 6 substances that cause any serious human ailment?
- 14:59:40 7 A. I don't know.
- 14:59:42 8 Q. Are Gummi Bears injurious to the
- 14:59:42 9 health of people like Mr. Morgan, other than
- 14:59:4610 gaining weight?
- 14:59:4611 A. I don't know.
- 14:59:4812 Q. Well, have you ever seen or heard
 - 2:59:5013 anyone claim that Gummi Bears were a risk factor
- 14:59:5414 for lung cancer?
- 14:59:5615 A. No, I haven't.
- 14:59:5816 Q. You would agree with me that lung
- 14:59:5817 cancer is a very serious debilitating and painful
- 15:00:0218 disease?
- 15:00:0419 A. That's my belief.
- 15:00:0620 Q. Have you ever known anyone who died
- 15:00:0621 of lung cancer, Dr. Levy?
- 15:00:1222 A. I don't believe so.
- 15:00:1223 Q. Have you ever known anyone who
- 15:00:1424 contracted emphysema?
 - 25 A. Yes.

- دے:00:18 1 Q. Was that a friend or relative?
- 15:00:22 2 A. It was a friend.
- 15:00:24 3 Q. And was that friend a smoker?
- 15:00:28 4 A. She had smoked.
- 15:00:30 5 O. Had she smoked a lot?
- 15:00:32 6 A. I don't know.
- 15:00:42 7 Q. Did you know whether or not she
- 15:00:42 8 suffered from emphysema?
- 15:00:44 9 A. She's still alive and I believe she does
- 15:00:4610 suffer from her emphysema.
- 15:00:4811 Q. Do you see her frequently?
- 15:00:5012 A. No. Probably once a year.
- رد:00:5213 Q. Is she on a breathing machine?
 - 14 A. No.
- 15:00:5415 Q. Does she take medication?
 - 16 A. Yes.
- 15:00:5417 Q. Would you agree that emphysema is a
- 15:00:5818 serious human ailment?
- 15:01:0219 A. Yes, I would.
- 15:01:0220 Q. Do you believe cigarette smoking
- 15:01:0421 causes emphysema?
- 15:01:0622 A. I don't believe it causes emphysema, no.
- 15:01:0823 Q. Do you believe it contributes to
- 15:01:1024 the cause of emphysema?
- __:01:1425 A. I believe that --

- ديـ:01:18 1 Q. I'm not talking about risk factors.
- 15:01:18 2 A. All I know is that it increases -- my
- 15:01:20 3 belief is that it increases the likelihood that
- 15:01:24 4 you might contract --
- 15:01:24 5 Q. Emphysema?
- 15:01:24 6 A. -- emphysema.
- 15:01:26 7 Q. And of a thousand Marlboro smokers
- 15:01:28 8 who smoke two packs a day, can you shed any light
- 15:01:30 9 for the court and jury as to how many of those
- 15:01:3410 persons will develop emphysema from smoking
- 15:01:3611 Marlboro out of a thousand?
- 15:01:3812 A. No, I don't know.
- 15:01:4614 sell cigarettes if it were demonstrated that 20
- 15:01:4815 out of a hundred long term cigarette smokers
- 15:01:5216 develop chronic obstructive pulmonary disease or
- 15:01:5417 emphysema?
- 15:01:5418 A. I don't know.
- 15:01:5819 Q. You don't know. How about 50, or
- 15:01:5820 if 50 out of a hundred were to develop a serious
- 15:02:0021 human ailment, do you think Philip Morris would
- 15:02:0422 continue to sell Marlboros?
- 15:02:0623 A. I don't know.
- 15:02:0624 Q. Would you advocate that they stop
- :02:0825 if 50 out of a hundred Marlboro smokers developed

- +>:02:12 1 a serious human ailment?
- 15:02:16 2 A. I would advocate that we continue to sell
- 15:02:18 3 our products as long as they're legal, and that we
- 15:02:26 4 try to make the highest quality products that we
- 15:02:28 5 can.
- 15:02:28 6 Q. Notwithstanding if it is a fact
- 15:02:28 7 that 50 out of 100 Marlboro smokers develop
- 15:02:32 8 serious human diseases, you think it's okay for
- 15:02:36 9 Philip Morris to continue to sell it?
- 15:02:3810 A. I think the problem is it's hypothetical
- 15:02:4011 and it's hard for me to know.
- 15:02:4212 Q. Well, if, hypothetically 50 out of
- ב: 02:4613 a hundred developed serious human ailments from
- 15:02:5014 smoking Marlboros, do you believe it would be okay
- 15:02:5215 for Philip Morris to continue selling Marlboros?
- 15:02:5616 A. I think that, again, it's a hypothetical
- 15:03:0017 situation. You're asking me to speculate. I
 - 18 don't know.
- 15:03:0219 Q. Well, haven't you read or heard
- 15:03:0620 that cigarettes are alleged to cause 50% of
- 15:03:1221 long-term smokers to develop some form of serious
- 15:03:1222 human ailment?
- 15:03:1423 A. No, I haven't.
- 15:03:1424 Q. Is there a percentage of cigarette
- عن:03:1825 smokers who you believe, if such a -- strike

1 03:22:دـ that. 15:03:22 2 Is there a threshold in your own 15:03:24 3 mind where if it were demonstrated to you that say 15:03:28 4 two-thirds of long-term cigarette smokers develop 15:03:30 5 a serious human ailment of one form or another, 15:03:34 6 that you would advocate to your company as a 15:03:36 7 senior vice president that you stop selling 15:03:38 8 cigarettes? 15:03:42 9 Again, it's a hypothetical situation. 15:03:4410 Well, if a hundred percent of Q. 15:03:4611 cigarette smokers developed serious human 15:03:4812 ailments, would you advocate that your company get .03:5013 د ـ out of the business? 15:03:5414 Α. It would seem to me under that circumstance 15:03:5615 that the market would probably take care of 15:04:0016 itself. 15:04:0217 Well, not if teenagers continue to 15:04:0418 start smoking, correct? 15:04:0819 Again, you're asking me to speculate on 15:04:1220 something that's totally hypothetical. 15:04:1421 Well, do you know whether Philip 15:04:1622 Morris has an official position that if it's 15:04:1823 demonstrated that a certain percentage of

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

long-term smokers get a serious human ailment,

they'll quit selling cigarettes?

15:04:2024

3:04:2425 د

- دي:04:26 1 A. I don't know that.
- 15:04:28 2 Q. And you never heard that discussed
- 15:04:30 3 at any of the meetings of the vice presidents and
- 15:04:32 4 the president that you've attended in the last two
- 15:04:34 5 years, correct?
- 15:04:34 6 A. Not that I recall.
- 15:04:36 7 Q. Do you know whether or not Gummi
- 15:04:44 8 Bears have warning labels on them?
- 15:05:02 9 A. No, I don't.
- 15:05:0810 Q. Would you agree -- do you know who
- 15:05:1011 Dr. Alexander Spears is?
 - 12 A. Yes.
- در: 05:1413 Q. And you know him to be who?
- 15:05:1614 A. I believe he's the chief executive officer
- 15:05:1815 of Lorillard.
- 15:05:2016 Q. Would you agree or disagree with
- 15:05:2417 Dr. Alexander Spears when he stated under oath, "I
- 15:05:2818 don't think any Americans died of diseases caused
- 15:05:4419 by cigarette smoking." In other words, zero die
- 15:05:4420 of diseases caused by cigarette smoking. Do you
- 15:05:4621 agree with Dr. Spears?
- 15:05:4822 A. I'm not sure that I understand the context
- 15:05:5023 within which he said that.
- 15:05:5024 Q. He was asked the question, "How
- دــ: 05:5225 many Americans per year die of diseases caused by

- :05:54 1 cigarette smoking?"
- 15:05:56 2 His answer was, "I don't think any
- 15:05:58 3 of them die of diseases caused by cigarette
- 15:06:02 4 smoking." That was the question and that was the
- 15:06:04 5 answer. Do you agree or disagree?
- 15:06:08 6 A. I'm not sure I can answer agree or
- 15:06:08 7 disagree.
- 15:06:08 8 Q. Well, do you know of a number of
- 15:06:12 9 Americans who die of diseases caused by cigarette
- 15:06:1410 smoking?
- 15:06:1411 A. Again, I think it relates to the issue of
- 15:06:1612 causation.
- عن: 06:1613 Q. So, you don't know whether
- 15:06:2014 cigarettes cause any diseases then, is that
- 15:06:2415 correct?
- 15:06:2416 A. It's my understanding that no causative
- 15:06:2617 link has been established.
- 15:06:2618 Q. So then you would agree with
- 15:06:3019 Dr. Alexander Spears that no Americans can be
- 15:06:3420 shown to have died of diseases caused by cigarette
- 15:06:3621 smoking because you don't know the mechanism?
- 15:06:4022 A. If that's the statement, then I think I
- 15:06:4423 could agree with that.
- 15:07:1424 Q. Okay. Do you agree with Mr. Morgan
- 107:1625 in his statement under oath that "The truth has

- 107:24 1 been twisted. Science has been manipulated and
- 15:07:26 2 there's a political agenda at play here in regard
- 15:07:30 3 to whether or not cigarettes are addictive"?
- 15:07:36 4 A. I'm not sure I understand what he meant by
 - 5 that.
- 15:07:38 6 Q. Do you believe cigarette smoking
- 15:07:40 7 causes any childhood diseases in people who live
- 15:07:44 8 in the homes of smokers?
- 15:08:00 9 A. Could you read the question back?
- 15:08:0410 (The question was read by the
- 15:08:1811 reporter.)
- 15:08:1812 A. Not that I know of.
- Q. Do you believe that children
- 15:08:2214 afflicted with childhood asthma have their
- 15:08:2415 conditions worsened or exacerbated by a family
- 15:08:2816 member smoking in the home in their presence?
- 15:08:3417 A. Not that I know of.
- 15:08:3618 Q. Do you know whether or not Philip
- 15:08:4419 Morris shredded the results of sidestream smoke
- 15:08:4620 measurements at any time?
- 15:08:5621 A. I don't know of Philip Morris shredding any
- 15:08:5822 documents.
- 15:09:0023 Q. Do you have any personal knowledge
- 15:09:0024 of the testimony of Dr. -- of Ray Morgan in regard
- $L_{2}:09:0425$ to the destruction of test results that

- C. Levy, Ph.D. cross Mr. Motley
- 45:09:08 1 demonstrated high levels of a cancer-causing
- 15:09:10 2 substance in sidestream smoke?
 - 3 A. No, I don't.
- 15:09:20 4 Q. Have you heard anything of that?
- 15:09:20 5 A. I think I saw part of an article that
- 15:09:22 6 appeared in a Richmond newspaper.
- 15:09:24 7 Q. When you saw it, did you see that
- 15:09:26 8 he was claiming that there was a destruction of
- 15:09:28 9 test results?
- 15:09:3410 A. I'm not sure. I don't really remember the
- 15:09:3611 details of the article.
- 15:09:3812 Q. So the article didn't strike your
- L5:09:4013 conscience?
- 15:09:4614 A. I don't remember how I felt.
- 15:09:4815 Q. Well, if in fact Philip Morris
- 15:09:5016 ordered the destruction of test results
- 15:09:5417 demonstrating high levels of cancer-causing
- 15:09:5618 substances in sidestream smoke, would you find
- 15:09:5819 that, if it were true, to be an offensive thing to
- 15:10:0220 do, you personally?
- 15:10:0621 A. I'd like to say two things on that.
- 15:10:0822 First of all, again, it's
- 15:10:1223 hypothetical. I'm not aware of any shredding of
- 15:10:1424 documents. And I think it's inappropriate to
- 5:10:1625 shred documents.

- LD:10:24 1 So if in fact documents were Ο. 15:10:26 2 shredded, hypothetically you believe that would 15:10:30 3 have been inappropriate? Test results shredded, 15:10:32 4 that would have been inappropriate? I would think it would be inappropriate. 15:10:34 5 Α. 15:10:48 6 I wanted to ask you if you agree 15:10:50 7 with James Morgan who testified under oath in the 15:10:54 8 last month, he was asked this question. "If, 15:11:00 9 theoretically, you, James Morgan, became convinced 15:11:0210 that your product, if the process was so developed 15:11:0611 that you became satisfied, yes, cigarette smoking 15:11:1012 does cause lung cancer, would you get out of the :11:1413 tobacco business?" And his answer was, "Is that a 15:11:1414 personal question?" The questioner said yes. Mr. 15:11:2015 Morgan said, "No, I wouldn't." In other words, he 15:11:2216 would not get out of the tobacco business. 15:11:2217 agree with Mr. Morgan and what he said? 15:11:2818 Α. I'm not sure I understand the question. 15:11:3019 He was asked this question. "If you 15:11:3220 became convinced that your cigarette product, that 15:11:3821 cigarette smoking does cause lung cancer, would 15:11:4022 you get out of the tobacco business?" And he 15:11:4223 said, "No, I wouldn't," would you share that 15:11:4424 belief?
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

So is that also my belief?

Α.

:11:4625

- 10:11:46 1 Q. Is that your belief?
- 15:11:48 2 A. Regarding whether I would get out?
- 15:11:52 3 Q. Yes.
- 15:12:00 4 A. I don't think I would. And in fact, I
- 15:12:02 5 thought about it after hearing his answer on 60
- 15:12:04 6 Minutes. And my logic was there are other product
- 15:12:12 7 categories of other products that again are
- 15:12:18 8 implicated in human disease that are legal and
- 15:12:26 9 people market. So I'm comfortable that its risks
- 15:12:3410 are known and I'm comfortable that as long as it's
- 15:12:3611 a legal product, I would work for the company.
- 15:12:3812 Q. Do you know whether asbestos is a
- ב:12:4013 legal product?
- 15:12:4214 A. I don't know?
- 15:12:4415 Q. Would you work for an asbestos
- 15:12:4616 company?
- 15:12:4817 A. If it were a legal product.
- 15:12:4818 Q. Even if it's shown to cause -- 50
- 15:12:5019 percent of the people who smoke and work with
- 15:12:5420 asbestos die of lung cancer, would you still work
- 15:12:5421 for an asbestos company, hypothetically, if that
- 15:12:5622 were shown?
- 15:12:5823 A. If it were a legal product?
- 15:13:0024 Q. Yes, if it were legal.
 - 25 A. Yes.

- 15:13:00 1 Q. You would. Do you know what the
- 15:13:04 2 Dalkon Shield is?
 - 3 A. Yes.
- 15:13:04 4 O. You live in Richmond
- 15:13:06 5 A. I did.
- 15:13:08 6 Q. You lived in Richmond?
 - 7 A. Yes.
- 15:13:08 8 Q. And you're familiar with the A. H.
- 15:13:12 9 Robbins Company?
 - 10 A. Yes.
- 15:13:1211 Q. Are you aware of the allegations
- 15:13:1412 about the Dalkon Shield and the diseases and
- :13:2013 injuries it caused woman?
- 15:13:2214 A. Generally.
- 15:13:2215 Q. Would you have worked for A. H.
- 15:13:2416 Robbins knowing that the product that you produced
- 15:13:2817 caused disease and injury in a large number of
- 15:13:3218 woman, even though it was a legal product?
- 15:13:4019 A. I think so.
- 15:13:4020 Q. If you became convinced that
- 15:13:4421 cigarettes, Marlboros, for example, do cause lung
- 15:13:4822 cancer, and cause it to the tune of 100,000
- 15:13:5423 Americans every year, would you get out of the
- 15:13:5424 tobacco business?
- :14:2825 A. No.

- Do you know whether Victor DeNoble 15:14:50 2 was recruited by Philip Morris to find a manmade
- 13.14.50 2 was according by initiap notice to time a manmaco
- 15:14:54 3 drug that could be put in a cigarette to replace
- 15:14:56 4 nicotine and keep the person smoking, but which
- 15:15:00 5 would have no cardiovascular complications
- 15:15:02 6 associated with it?
- 15:15:04 7 A. No, I don't.
- 15:15:04 8 Q. Do you believe nicotine has
- 15:15:08 9 cardiovascular complications?
- 15:15:1010 A. I believe that nicotine causes an increase
- 15:15:1411 in blood pressure and heart rate.
- 15:15:1812 Q. Is that a serious human ailment?
- 45:15:2413 A. I think it can be.
- 15:15:2414 Q. Then if nicotine is in Marlboro,
- 15:15:2815 right?
- 15:15:3016 A. Nicotine is native to the tobacco that's in
- 15:15:3417 Marlboro.
- 15:15:3618 Q. So it's in the Marlboro cigarette?
- 15:15:3819 A. Yes, it is.
- 15:15:3820 Q. So then Marlboro does cause a
- 15:15:4021 serious human ailment by way of the nicotine in
- 15:15:4222 it, correct?
- 15:15:5023 A. It's my belief that the nicotine in the
- 15:15:5224 Marlboro cigarette inhaled by a smoker, I don't
- :15:5625 know if a hundred percent of the time it happens,

- 15:15:58 1 but I believe that it can increase heart rate and
- 15:16:00 2 blood pressure.
- 15:16:02 3 Q. Now, can you tell me whether or not
- 15:16:08 4 you would agree that the laboratory that Victor
- 15:16:12 5 DeNoble worked in, that the lab's windows were
- 15:16:20 6 painted black so you couldn't see in?
- 15:16:26 7 A. I don't recall whether they were painted
- 15:16:28 8 black.
- 15:16:30 9 Q. Were they painted a dark shade so
- 15:16:3010 people couldn't see in?
- 15:16:4211 A. I don't think you could see in. I don't
- 15:16:4412 know whether the windows were painted or whether
- 15:16:4613 there was a shade. I don't think you could see
- 15:16:4814 in.
- 15:16:5015 Q. Were the animals that they used in
- 15:16:5216 his experiments brought in late at night so most
- 15:16:5417 of the people in the research center didn't know
- 15:16:5418 that he was using animals for experiments?
- 15:17:0019 A. Not to my knowledge. When I worked in the
- 15:17:0420 lab, we brought the animals in in the afternoon.
- 15:17:0621 Q. Do you agree with Dr. DeNoble that
- 15:17:2622 when you inhale nicotine, the nicotine goes into
- 15:17:3023 your lung, right into your vascular system, and
- 15:17:3224 right to the brain?
- 1⊃:17:3825 A. I've read -- not what Victor might have

- دي:17:40 1 said. I've read that following smoke inhalation,
- 15:17:52 2 nicotine gets to the brain rapidly. I've read
- 15:17:54 3 that.
- 15:17:54 4 Q. Have you ever seen a document
- 15:17:58 5 produced by an R & D senior scientist of British
- 15:18:04 6 American Tobacco Company about the speed with
- 15:18:10 7 which nicotine is made available to the brain?
- 15:18:12 8 A. I don't know.
- 15:18:12 9 Q. Do you believe that within ten
- 15:18:1410 seconds of starting to smoke, nicotine is
- 15:18:1611 available in the brain?
- 15:18:2012 A. I don't know about the ten seconds. The --
- 18:2013 the researcher that I was referring to, it may be
- 15:18:2814 the same one, I don't know, was Mike Russell. He
- 15:18:3215 was a British researcher.
- 15:18:4016 Q. Do you believe that it can be
- 15:18:4417 stated that smokers receive a high, as that is
- 15:18:5018 commonly known, from the nicotine in tobacco?
- 15:18:5419 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 15:18:5420 Q. Has Philip Morris test marketed a
- 15:18:5621 nicotine-enriched cigarette?
- 15:19:0022 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 15:19:0623 Q. Do you know what Jolt is?
- 15:19:0624 A. I think it's a cola product.
- - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- ב: 19:12 1 Philip Morris cigarette project called Jolt,
- 15:19:16 2 J-o-l-t?
- 15:19:16 3 A. No, I'm not.
- 15:19:16 4 Q. So you don't know whether Philip
- 15:19:20 5 Morris -- if you don't know about Jolt, and if in
- 15:19:22 6 fact Jolt exists, you don't know whether it uses
- 15:19:24 7 enriched levels of nicotine or not?
- 15:19:28 8 A. Well, I think the question you asked me is
- 15:19:30 9 whether we've ever test marketed such a product.
- 15:19:3410 I'm familiar with all the products we've test
- 15:19:3611 marketed. No Jolt was ever test marketed.
- 15:19:3612 O. No Jolt? So if Dr. Ellis described
- در:19:4213 for us a test marketing of a cigarette called
- 15:19:4614 Jolt, you just don't know anything about it?
- 15:19:4815 A. I don't know anything about it.
- 15:19:5016 Q. Do you know whether Philip Morris
- 15:20:0017 produced a nicotine-enriched cigarette, whether
- 15:20:0018 they test marketed it or not?
- 15:20:0419 A. I know of experimental cigarettes with
- 15:20:0820 nicotine citrate being sprayed on the tobacco.
- 15:20:1221 Those cigarettes were used in research. They were
- 15:20:1822 never produced in the quantity to do any kind
- 15:20:2223 large-scale testing.
- 15:20:2224 Q. Did you tell the college students,
- :20:2625 the 18-year-old college students who smoked

- دي:20:28 1 nicotine-enriched cigarettes that they were
- 15:20:32 2 getting an extra dose of nicotine that went
- 15:20:32 3 straight to their brain?
- 15:20:34 4 A. I don't recall that those cigarettes were
- 15:20:36 5 ever smoked by anyone other than a nonPhilip
- 15:20:40 6 Morris employee.
- 15:20:42 7 Q. Other than what?
- 15:20:42 8 A. Other than a Philip Morris employee.
- 15:20:58 9 MR. MOTLEY: Mark this, please.
- 15:21:0210 (Levy 1 marked for
- 15:21:3411 identification.)
- 15:21:3612 Q. Are you familiar with the Journal
- :21:4013 of Psychopharmacology?
- 15:21:4014 A. Yes, I am.
- 15:21:4015 Q. Do you recognize the signature, the
- 15:21:4216 handwriting, in the marginalia at the top
- 15:21:4417 right-hand corner?
- 15:21:4618 A. No, I don't.
- 15:21:4819 Q. It says, "Cathy, for your
- 15:21:5020 information, Jolt lives" and an exclamation
- 15:21:5221 point. You see that?
 - 22 A. Yes, I do.
- 15:21:5423 Q. You know nothing about this?
- 15:21:5624 A. No, I don't.
- يد :22:0625 Q. Does that look like something G,
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 15:22:08 1 the initials Frank G, maybe Gullotta?
- 15:22:14 2 A. It could be. I can't read it.
- 15:22:18 3 Q. For the record, tell the jury who
- 15:22:20 4 Frank Gullotta is, or was.
- 15:22:24 5 A. Frank Gullotta?
- 15:22:28 6 Q. Gullotta.
- 15:22:28 7 A. Frank Gullotta, I'm not sure where he works
- 15:22:30 8 now. He was hired shortly after I was hired,
- 15:22:42 9 worked in the behavioral research lab.
- 15:22:4610 Q. So he was a scientist employed by
- 15:22:4811 Philip Morris?
 - 12 A. Yes.
- Lo:22:4813 Q. Would the R & D department have
- 15:22:5214 secretly been planning to test market a
- 15:22:5615 nicotine-enriched cigarette called Jolt without
- 15:23:0016 the marketing department knowing about it?
- 15:23:0617 A. I would be surprised -- this article -- I'm
- 15:23:1018 confused, this article appears to be -- I don't
- 15:23:1219 understand the Philip Morris connection here,
- 15:23:1620 "Department of Psychology, University of."
- 15:23:2021 Q. It was produced by Philip Morris
- 15:23:2022 from your records.
- 15:23:2223 A. Right. My understanding, I haven't read
- 15:23:2824 the article, obviously, my understanding is this
- ن:23:2825 is a journal article.

- 15:23:30 1 Q. Right, that bears the signature of
- 15:23:32 2 Frank Gullotta, I ask you to assume, directed to
- 15:23:36 3 Cathy Ellis on November the 30th, 1990, in which
- 15:23:40 4 Dr. Gullotta states, "Cathy, FYI, Jolt lives,"
- 15:23:42 5 exclamation point.
- 15:23:44 6 A. I don't know about Jolt. The only thing
- 15:23:48 7 I'm reacting to is the fact that this is a Xerox
- 15:23:52 8 copy of an article from a journal.
- 15:23:54 9 Q. Right.
- 15:23:5610 A. I don't know what to make of it.
- 15:23:5811 Q. With marginalia that I ask you to
- 15:23:5812 assume is Frank Gullotta.
- 15:24:0013 A. Right.
- 15:24:0014 Q. And as of 1990, you didn't have a
- 15:24:0215 clue what Jolt was, correct?
- 15:24:0616 A. As of 1990, and as of today, the only Jolt
- 15:24:1017 I've ever heard of is the cola Jolt.
- 15:24:1218 Q. Right. And that has extra -- it is
- 15:24:1419 caffeine-enriched, correct?
- 15:24:1820 A. That's my understanding. I've never tried
- 15:24:4421 it.
- 15:24:5022 Q. Are you familiar with a molecule
- 15:24:5223 called 2 methyl nicotine?
- 15:24:5824 A. I'm not sure.
- 15:25:0225 Q. Are you aware of any research done

- دي: 25:04 1 by Philip Morris, specifically by Dr. DeNoble, in
- 15:25:08 2 regard to 2 methyl nicotine?
- 15:25:12 3 A. No, I'm not.
- 15:25:12 4 Q. I've never been able to pronounce
- 15:25:26 5 this word, so forgive me, acet,
- 15:25:30 6 a-c-e-t-a-l-d-e-h-y-d-e.
- 15:25:36 7 A. Acetaldehyde.
- 15:25:36 8 Q. You can pronounce it. I can't. I
- 15:25:38 9 have a tough time with that word. Do you know what
- 15:25:4210 that is?
- 15:25:4211 A. I'm not sure. I know how to say it. I'm
- 15:25:4612 not sure what it is.
- عد: 25:4613 Q. Do you know whether it's in tobacco
- 15:25:5014 smoke?
- 15:25:5015 A. I'm not sure.
- 15:25:5016 Q. Are you familiar with the code
- 15:25:5817 E-44?
 - 18 A. No.
- 15:25:5819 Q. Do you know whether Philip Morris
- 15:26:1020 required certain sensitive chemical terms to be
- 15:26:1221 spoken of in code names, like E-44?
- 15:26:2222 A. No, not to my knowledge.
- 15:26:2423 Q. Do you know what Borstal is?
- 15:26:2424 A. No.
- - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- :26:30 1 z-e-p-h-y-r
- 15:26:30 2 A. No.
- 15:26:30 3 Q. Do you know whether nicotine and --
- 15:26:52 4 A. Acetaldehyde.
- 15:26:54 5 Q. -- acetaldehyde have a synergistic
- 15:26:56 6 effect on the human brain?
- 15:27:00 7 A. No, I don't.
- 15:27:06 8 Q. Do you know whether the
- 15:27:12 9 acetaldehyde levels among cigarettes around the
- 15:27:1210 world has decreased?
- 15:27:1211 A. I have no idea.
- 15:27:1412 Q. Do you know whether Philip Morris
- :27:2013 increased the acetaldehyde content in Marlboro
- 15:27:2414 cigarettes by 40 percent over the years 1982 to
- 15:27:2815 1992?
- 15:27:3016 A. I've no idea.
- 15:27:4017 Q. Do you know whether or not Philip
- 15:27:4218 Morris increased the sugar content of Marlboro
- 15:27:4419 cigarettes from 1982 to '92?
- 15:27:4620 A. No, I don't.
- 15:27:4821 Q. Do you know whether the pyrolysis
- 15:27:5222 of sugar produces acetaldehyde?
- 15:27:5623 A. No. I don't know.
- 15:27:5824 Q. Are you a member of the American
 - 2:28:0225 Psychological Association?

- 15:28:02 1 A. Not currently.
- 15:28:02 2 Q. When did you terminate your
- 15:28:06 3 membership?
- 15:28:12 4 A. I'm not sure. It's really more of a matter
- 15:28:14 5 of not renewing my membership. I don't think I
- 15:28:18 6 have been a member for at least ten years.
- 15:28:22 7 Q. Do you know what -- the official
- 15:28:26 8 position of the American Psychology Association
- 15:28:30 9 took in testimony with respect to whether nicotine
- 15:28:3410 was an addictive substance?
- 15:28:3611 A. No, I don't.
- 15:28:3612 Q. Let's go back to human subject
- دي:28:4413 research. Is it your testimony that when
- 15:28:4614 18-year-old college students were asked to
- 15:28:5015 participate in smoking tests, they were not given
- 15:28:5816 any specific information beyond what is contained
- 15:28:5817 on a pack of cigarettes with respect to what was
- 15:29:0418 in the cigarettes they were being asked to smoke?
- 15:29:1419 A. It would be my testimony that any research
- 15:29:2220 with human subjects would involve verifying that
- 15:29:2421 they were of legal age, verifying that they were
- 15:29:3222 regular smokers of cigarettes, and that they
- 15:29:3223 agreed to participate in the research.
- 15:29:3624 Q. You did -- did you, are you
- :29:4425 familiar with the Nuremberg protocols with respect

- 15:29:46 1 to human research?
- 15:29:48 2 A. No, I'm not.
- 15:29:48 3 Q. Are you familiar with the
- 15:29:50 4 Declaration of Helsinki of the World Medical
- 15:29:54 5 Association with respect to human research?
- 15:29:56 6 A. No, I'm not.
- 15:29:56 7 Q. Do you know whether or not Philip
- 15:30:00 8 Morris complies with the World Medical
- 15:30:04 9 Association's Declaration of Helsinki with respect
- 15:30:0410 to consent forms for subjects of human research?
- 15:30:1011 A. I don't know.
 - THE COURT REPORTER: I'm sorry?
- MR. MOTLEY: She said I don't
- 15:30:1414 know.
- 15:30:1615 Q. Does Philip Morris have human
- 15:30:1816 research subjects execute consent forms?
- 15:30:2817 A. I'm not sure.
- 15:30:2818 Q. Have you conducted yourself or
- 15:30:3019 supervised the conducting of human subject
- 15:30:3620 research using college students?
 - 21 A. Yes.
- 15:30:3622 Q. And you don't know whether you had
- 15:30:3823 them fill out a consent form?
- 15:30:4224 A. I don't recall. What I recall is that, as
- دما:30:4825 I said, that they were adults, they were regular
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- C. Levy, Ph.D. cross Mr. Motley
- 15:30:50 1 smokers of cigarettes, and that they agreed to
- 15:30:52 2 participate.
- 15:30:54 3 Q. But you don't recall giving them
- 15:30:56 4 any consent form to fill out?
- 15:30:58 5 A. We may have. I don't recall.
- 15:31:00 6 Q. Well, you think that is a -- isn't
- 15:31:04 7 that a practice common in pharmaceutical companies
- 15:31:08 8 that when you use -- experiment on human beings,
- 15:31:16 9 that you fully explain to them the risks of what's
- 15:31:1810 being done to them and have them sign a consent
- 15:31:1811 form?
- 15:31:2012 A. I don't know what's common practice in
- 45:31:2213 pharmaceutical research.
- 15:31:2414 Q. Well, what's common practice
- 15:31:2415 generally in the field of psychology,
- 15:31:2616 physiological psychology that you practiced?
- 15:31:3017 Don't you tell the people what you're getting
- 15:31:3418 ready to do to them and what the risks are?
- 15:31:4019 A. I'm not sure I ever conducted physiological
- 15:31:4220 psychology experiments with human subjects, so I
- 15:31:4621 don't know what the common practice would be.
- 15:31:4822 Q. Did you conduct human subject
- 15:31:5023 research at all?
- 15:31:5024 A. I have.
 - 5:31:5225 Q. And in that research were they
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- در:31:52 1 exposed to something that might cause injury to
- 15:31:56 2 their bodies?
 - 3 A. No.
- 15:31:58 4 Q. So the only place that you've
- 15:32:02 5 exposed people to potentially injurious
- 15:32:06 6 substances, people meaning human beings, is at
- 15:32:08 7 Philip Morris?
- 15:32:14 8 A. I've never exposed human subjects at Philip
- 15:32:14 9 Morris to anything other than smoking cigarettes
- 15:32:1810 and certain experimental conditions like solving
- 15:32:2411 the puzzles.
- 15:32:2612 Q. Solving puzzles? You mean
- :32:2813 literally they were playing with a puzzle after
- 15:32:3414 they smoked?
- 15:32:3415 A. I mean they were literally solving anagram,
- 15:32:3816 puzzles.
- 15:32:3817 Q. Smoking and solving puzzles? When
- 15:32:4418 you were having them smoke cigarettes and solving
- 15:32:4619 puzzles, were these cigarettes specially
- 15:32:4820 manufactured for the test?
- 15:32:5221 A. Not that I recall.
- 15:32:5222 Q. Do you recall what cigarettes you
- 15:32:5423 had them smoke?
- 15:32:5624 A. No, I don't. I think they may have been
 - :32:5825 their own brand.

- 13:33:00 1 Q. Their own brand. Are you aware
- 15:33:02 2 that others at Philip Morris R & D did human
- 15:33:04 3 subject research that you received copies of in
- 15:33:06 4 which college students were asked to smoke
- 15:33:08 5 specially designed cigarettes?
- 15:33:14 6 A. I don't recall that. I'd be happy to look
- 15:33:16 7 at a document if you want me to.
- 15:33:18 8 Q. Do you recall whether or not
- 15:33:18 9 college students were asked to smoke various tar
- 15:33:2210 level cigarettes?
- 15:33:2411 A. I recall that student, college student
- 15:33:3012 smokers, again who were adults, regular smokers,
- נב:33:3413 were given commercially-available cigarettes of
- 15:33:3814 varying tar and nicotine levels.
- 15:33:3815 Q. And some were given higher tar
- 15:33:4416 commercially-available cigarettes, correct?
- 15:33:4617 A. They were given a higher tar and a lower
- 15:33:4818 tar.
- 15:33:5019 Q. And the higher tar cigarette was
- 15:33:5220 what?
- 15:33:5221 A. I believe it was Winston.
- 15:33:5422 Q. You gave them an R. J. Reynolds
- 15:33:5623 cigarette?
- 15:33:5624 A. I believe so.
- رے:33:5625 Q. Do you know how many milligrams of

- دي:33:58 1 tar the Winston that you gave these college
- 15:34:00 2 students has?
- 15:34:02 3 A. I don't recall at this point.
- 15:34:02 4 Q. Did you give people who smoked
- 15:34:04 5 low-tar cigarettes higher tar cigarettes to smoke
- 15:34:06 6 in the experiment; you, Philip Morris?
- 15:34:12 7 A. Not that I recall.
- 15:34:14 8 Q. You don't recall that low-tar
- 15:34:16 9 smokers were asked to smoke high-tar cigarettes
- 15:34:1810 and high-tar smokers were asked to smoke low-tar
- 15:34:2611 cigarettes?
- 15:34:2812 A. I don't remember the specifics of that
- :34:3013 research. I remember giving higher tar smokers
- 15:34:3614 lower tar cigarettes to smoke. I don't remember
- 15:34:4015 the reverse.
- 15:34:4216 Q. Well, did -- when you gave the
- 15:34:4217 high-tar cigarette smokers low-tar cigarettes to
- 15:34:4418 smoke, did you tell them that they were smoking a
- 15:34:4619 safer cigarette?
- 15:34:5220 A. I don't believe that we communicated
- 15:34:5221 anything about the cigarette to them. The
- 15:34:5622 cigarettes may have been in their original
- 15:35:0023 packages. I just don't recall.
- 15:35:1624 Q. Did Philip Morris, to your
- __:35:1825 knowledge, in the research and development

- 15:35:20 1 department do human experiments with Philip Morris
- 15:35:22 2 employees?
 - 3 A. Yes.
- 15:35:28 4 Q. And did you provide these employees
- 15:35:38 5 with experimental cigarettes?
- 15:35:38 6 A. I think so.
- 15:35:40 7 Q. And did you tell these Philip
- 15:35:42 8 Morris employees that some of the experimental
- 15:35:44 9 cigarettes that they were being given contained
- 15:35:4810 substances other than that which were commercially
- 15:35:5011 available?
- 15:35:5412 A. I don't recall any of the cigarettes
- 10:35:5613 containing substances other than what was in
- 15:35:5814 cigarettes that were commercially available.
- 15:36:0015 Q. You don't remember any Philip
- 15:36:0216 Morris employees being asked to smoke experimental
- 15:36:0617 cigarettes that were not commercially sold?
- 15:36:0818 A. I do remember that.
- 15:36:1019 Q. Do you remember whether any of
- 15:36:1220 those cigarettes were enriched with nicotine
- 15:36:1621 citrate, or citrate, however you pronounce it?
- 15:36:2022 A. I believe that there was research done on
- 15:36:2223 cigarettes that had nicotine citrate sprayed on
- 15:36:2624 them and they were smoked by Philip Morris
- :36:2825 employees.

- 15:36:30 1 Q. Were the Philip Morris employees
- 15:36:30 2 told that they were getting nicotine-enriched
- 15:36:34 3 cigarettes?
- 15:36:34 4 A. They may have been. I don't recall.
- 15:36:36 5 O. Well, would there be a form that
- 15:36:40 6 they filled out voluntarily saying that they knew
- 15:36:40 7 that they were smoking nicotine-enriched
- 15:36:46 8 cigarettes?
- 15:36:46 9 A. I don't remember.
- 15:36:4610 O. Were blood levels taken of these
- 15:36:5011 people after they smoked nicotine-enriched
- 15:36:5412 cigarettes?
- $^{\prime}$ 15:36:5413 A. Not that I'm aware of.
- 15:36:5614 Q. Were tests given to determine
- 15:37:0015 whether or not their blood pressure had risen
- 15:37:0216 after smoking nicotine-enriched cigarettes?
- 15:37:1017 A. I don't know.
- 15:37:1218 Q. Same question with respect to heart
- 15:37:1419 rate tests.
- 15:37:2220 A. I know that in certain tests heart rate was
- 15:37:2421 monitored. I don't know about the particulars of
- 15:37:2822 the test that we're referring to here.
- 15:37:3023 Q. To your knowledge did researchers
- 15:37:4024 at Philip Morris discuss whether or not the
- '15:37:4625 introduction of acceptable low-nicotine products

- در:37:52 1 would make it easier for cigarette smokers to
- 15:37:52 2 quit, and therefore the wisdom of introducing such
- 15:37:58 3 low-tar cigarettes was being called into question;
- 15:38:00 4 wisdom from a financial standpoint?
- 15:38:12 5 A. I recall that there was some speculation
- 15:38:14 6 about whether or not it would make it easier for
- 15:38:18 7 people to quit.
- 15:38:20 8 Q. Are you familiar with a cigarette
- 15:38:22 9 called Timer, T-i-m-e-r?
 - 10 A. Yes.
- 15:38:2411 Q. What is timer?
- 15:38:2612 A. Merit.
- يد :38:3813 Q. Was Merit sprayed with amounts of
- 15:38:4214 nicotine citrate or citrate?
- 15:38:4815 A. No, not to my knowledge. Merit is a
- 15:38:5216 commercially-available cigarette.
- 15:38:5417 Q. But does it have nicotine citrate
- 15:38:5818 sprayed on it?
- 15:39:0219 A. No. No commercially-available cigarette
- 15:39:0620 has nicotine citrate sprayed on it.
- 15:39:0621 Q. Do you know whether Philip Morris
- 15:39:2622 researchers studied cigarettes with certain
- 15:39:3623 amounts of nicotine citrate added in order to
- 15:39:4024 achieve parity with Marlboro in regard to the
- 23:39:4225 levels of nicotine?

- دي:39:48 1 A. They may have. I'm not sure.
- 15:39:52 2 Q. Do you agree that nicotine is a
- 15:39:52 3 stimulant drug?
- 15:40:06 4 A. I'm not sure I know what a stimulant drug
- 15:40:08 5 is.
- 15:40:08 6 Q. A drug that stimulates brain
- 15:40:12 7 activity. That's my definition of it.
- 15:40:18 8 A. I think that what I believe is nicotine
- 15:40:22 9 affects simple nervous system activity, but I'm
- 15:40:2810 not sure that's the same as a stimulant activity.
- 15:40:3011 Q. Did Philip Morris recognize that
- 15:40:3412 smokers viewed low-tar low-nicotine cigarettes as
- :40:4013 healthy cigarettes:
- 15:40:4414 A. I'm not sure what Philip Morris knew --
- 15:40:4615 Q. Well, did you --
- 15:40:4616 A. -- or thought.
- 15:40:4617 Q. Okay. Well, did you think that in
- 15:40:5418 1975, that the public who smoked low-tar
- 15:40:5819 low-nicotine cigarettes thought they were smoking
- 15:41:0020 a healthier cigarette than say Marlboro?
- 15:41:1021 A. I'm not sure I knew what smokers thought in
- 15:41:1222 1975. I believe that they had been told or were
- 15:41:1823 led to believe by various government health
- 15:41:2024 officials that lower tar cigarettes were better
- $_{-}$:41:2425 for them.

- ود:41:26 1 Q. Well, does Philip Morris believe
- 15:41:30 2 that low-tar cigarettes are better for smokers of
- 15:41:34 3 those cigarettes, better for them than Marlboro?
- 15:41:38 4 A. I don't know what Philip Morris believes.
- 15:41:40 5 O. What do you believe?
- 15:41:42 6 A. I don't have any information on which to
- 15:41:44 7 base a belief.
- 15:41:48 8 Q. Well, has Philip Morris done
- 15:41:50 9 anything to disabuse people who smoke low-tar
- 15:41:5210 low-nicotine cigarettes of the notion that they're
- 15:41:5411 smoking a healthier cigarette?
- 15:42:0012 A. I'm not sure that we've done anything to
- 23:42:0213 abuse or disabuse them of that thought. Low-tar
- 15:42:1214 and low-nicotine cigarettes do carry the same
- 15:42:1615 health warning as high-tar cigarettes.
- 15:42:2016 Q. In other words, a low-tar cigarette
- 15:42:2217 has no less a warning on it than a high-tar
- 15:42:2418 cigarette, correct?
- 15:42:2619 A. That's correct.
- 15:42:2820 Q. So if a cigarette has 27 milligrams
- 15:42:3221 of tar, it's got the same warning label on it as a
- 15:42:3222 cigarette with two milligrams of tar, correct?
- 15:42:3423 A. That's my understanding. Those are the
- 15:42:3624 government health lines.
- عن:42:3825 Q. Right. Do you know when warning
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 2:42:40 1 labels that were on cigarettes first mentioned the
- 15:42:44 2 word "cancer," "lung cancer"?
- 15:42:48 3 A. No, I don't.
- 15:42:48 4 Q. Do you know whether Philip Morris
- 15:43:14 5 researchers studied the increase in proportion
- 15:43:18 6 of young teenaged girls who were smoking
- 15:43:20 7 cigarettes --
- 15:43:24 8 A. No, I don't.
- 15:43:24 9 Q. -- as low as 12 years old?
- 15:43:2810 A. I don't have any knowledge of that.
- 15:43:2811 Q. Do you think that's inappropriate
- 15:43:3012 for Philip Morris to study 12-year-old girls'
- :43:3413 smoking habits?
- 15:43:3614 A. I think it's -- I think it's appropriate
- 15:43:4215 for Philip Morris to avail itself of any data that
- 15:43:4616 are -- government data or public sector data
- 15:43:4817 dealing with the topic of smoking.
- 15:43:5018 Q. Well, if Philip Morris has an
- 15:43:5219 avowed policy of discouraging 12-year-olds from
- 15:43:5820 smoking, why is it appropriate for Philip Morris
- 15:44:0021 to track how much 12-year-old girls smoke?
- 15:44:0622 A. I don't believe that Philip Morris does
- 15:44:1023 track how much 12-year-old girls smoke.
- 15:44:1224 Q. Do you analyze the data?
- دـ:44:1425 A. We don't today. I don't, no.
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- Lo:44:14 1 Q. You don't know if they did it
- 15:44:16 2 previously?
- 15:44:18 3 A. I believe that in the past some Philip
- 15:44:22 4 Morris researchers analyzed government data that
- 15:44:26 5 might have involved information on smokers under
- 15:44:30 6 the age of 18.
- 15:44:32 7 Q. Smokers under the age of 15, too,
- 15:44:34 8 right?
- 15:44:36 9 A. Could be. I don't know. If the government
- 15:44:3810 talked to them and reported the data, then those
- 15:44:4011 data might have been analyzed.
- 15:44:4212 Q. Have you ever heard a Philip Morris
- 15:44:4813 researcher say, "We, Philip Morris, must get our
- 15:44:5214 share of the underage market"?
 - 15 A. No.
- 15:44:5416 Q. Do you believe that would be an
- 15:44:5817 inappropriate statement for an official of a
- 15:45:0018 cigarette company to make?
- 15:45:0219 A. I do, because I believe that it's
- 15:45:0420 inappropriate for anyone under legal age to smoke
- 15:45:0621 cigarettes.
- 15:45:0822 Q. Did Philip Morris participate in
- 15:45:1223 the funding of studies of monkeys with respect to
- 15:45:1424 nicotine delivery?
- 15:45:1825 A. I don't know.

- ري:45:18 1 O. Have you ever seen research done at
- 15:45:22 2 INBIFO, I-N-B-I-F-O, all caps?
 - 3 A. No.
- 15:45:36 4 O. Did Philip Morris conduct human
- 15:45:38 5 subject nicotine injection studies?
- 15:45:42 6 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 15:45:44 7 Q. Did Philip Morris seek permission
- 15:45:48 8 from the -- through a researcher, from the Medical
- 15:45:54 9 College of Virginia bioethics committee to do
- 15:45:5810 human nicotine injection studies?
- 15:46:0011 A. Not that I'm aware of.
- 15:46:0012 Q. Same question, did Philip Morris
- נב:46:0213 seek a researcher at Ohio State University to do
- 15:46:0614 nicotine injection studies on humans?
- 15:46:1015 A. Not that I'm aware of.
- 15:46:1616 Q. Do you know Professor Burtson, that
- 15:46:1617 name?
- 15:46:2018 A. I know a Professor Gary Burtson.
- 15:46:2219 Q. Do you know whether he did nicotine
- 15:46:2420 injection studies on humans funded by Philip
- 15:46:2821 Morris?
- 15:46:2822 A. No, I don't.
- 15:46:3423 Q. Do you believe human nicotine
- 15:46:3424 injection studies scientifically inappropriate and
- :46:3825 unethical:

- 15:46:40 1 A. I think it would depend on the 15:46:42 2 circumstances under which they were conducted. 15:46:44 3 Q. So there are circumstances you 15:46:46 4 believe that human beings could ethically be 15:46:50 5 injected with nicotine? 15:46:52 6 A. I believe that's possible.
- 15:46:54 7 Q. What information do you believe
- 15:46:58 8 would be ethically required to impart to human
- 15:47:02 9 subjects of nicotine injection studies with
- 15:47:0610 respect to the risks of being injected with
- 15:47:0611 nicotine?
- 15:47:0612 A. Well, I'm certainly not -- not a researcher
- دي:47:1213 that would do that kind of work, so I'm not
- 15:47:1614 really -- I'm not up to speed on what would be
- 15:47:1815 required. But I would think fairly full
- 15:47:2016 disclosure of the risks and whatever else is
- 15:47:2617 appropriate in pharmaceutical work.
- 15:47:2818 Q. What risks from being injected with
- 15:47:3019 nicotine would exist, to your knowledge?
- 15:47:3420 A. As we discussed, it's possible the person's
- 15:47:3621 blood pressure or heart rate could be elevated.
- 15:47:4222 Frankly, injecting anything, I'd be very cautious.
- 15:47:5823 Q. Have you seen any document in which
- 15:48:0024 a Philip Morris researcher says it is likely that
- عدد :48:0425 the popular belief that low-tar cigarettes are

- healthier than full-flavor cigarettes means that 48:06 1:48:دـ people who are concerned about their health will 15:48:08 2 be more likely to switch to low-tar products than 15:48:10 3 people who are not concerned about their health? 15:48:12 4 I don't recall hearing that. 15:48:20 5 Α. Well, do you think that people do 15:48:22 6 15:48:22 7 improve their chances of not getting sick from cigarettes by smoking Merit? 15:48:26 8 I don't know. 15:48:30 9 Α. Are you familiar with a report to 15:48:3010 Q. Dr. Thomas Osdene of March 21st, 1978, prepared by 15:49:1611 15:49:2212 you, and others, that refers to certain test 49:3013: 49: دـ protocols requiring human subjects to smoke cigarettes containing foreign materials? 15:49:3214 15:49:3615 I don't recall that. 15:49:4016 Do you know whether Philip Morris 15:49:4417 conducted any human testing in which human 15:49:5018 subjects were required to smoke cigarettes containing foreign materials? 15:49:5419 15:49:5620 No, I don't. Α. 15:50:0021 MR. MOTLEY: Can we take a little 15:50:0422 break?
- 15:50:0423 MR. WEBB: That's fine.
- 15:50:0824 MR. KAISER: He needs to change the
- :50:1025 video ديا

THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're going off Lo:50:10 1 the videotape record. The time is 3:51. Today is 15:50:10 2 May 8th, 1997. This is the end of Tape No. 3. (Brief recess.) 4 MS. LEVIN: Over the recess, Mr. 16:12:54 5 Shub on behalf of New York plaintiffs, and I 16:12:58 6 conferred, and I believe that because the Arch 7 deposition was cross-noticed in the Arch cases, 16:13:10 8 16:13:12 9 but was originally noticed in the Texas litigation, that we would be following the Texas 16:13:1610 rules and that therefore all objections are 16:13:1811 16:13:1812 reserved until the time of trial. 40:13:2013 MR. WEBB: It's my understanding that the same would apply to Florida. That the 16:13:2214 16:13:2615 Texas rules provide that all objections are reserved and to be made at trial except for 16:13:2816 16:13:3017 privilege. And since it's been cross-noticed in Texas, I'm assuming -- maybe I should ask Mr. 16:13:3418 16:13:3819 Motley. 16:13:3820 Do you have any objection to that 16:13:3821 process. 16:13:4022 MR. MOTLEY: I don't remember what 16:13:4623 the Florida rule is. I have no objection to --MR. WEBB: Otherwise, we're just 16:13:4624

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

going to have to start objecting.

0:13:4825

- 16:13:50 1 MR. MOTLEY: I understand. really can't do that in Florida either, so I don't 16:13:52 2 have any objection to going by the Texas rules. 16:13:52 3 16:13:54 4 MR. WEBB: Fine. MS. LEVIN: Our understanding is 16:13:56 5 that that means that in Pennsylvania we will have 16:13:58 6 the opportunity to make form objections as well as 16:14:02 7 16:14:04 8 any other objections at the time of trial. 16:14:04 9 MR. SHUB: I'm not going to agree to what objections you have. I'll just agree that 16:14:0810 the rules governing Pennsylvania, the rules of the 16:14:0811 Eastern District and the rules of federal court 16:14:1612 16:14:1813 govern. 16:14:1814 MR. KLEIN: Let me just say this 16:14:2215 That's a problem, because our understanding of what was said in court, John, that any 16:14:2416 16:14:2817 objection we have, we could make subsequently. based on the fact that, as we understand it, under 16:14:3018 16:14:3619 the Texas rules that have been explained to us, we can't make any objections that would normally be 16:14:3620 made, we are not intending to waive any objection, 16:14:4021 16:14:4422 including form objections, because of the cross-designation of this deposition. And we can 16:14:4623 16:14:4824 work out a procedure with you by -- of timing as 16:14:5425 to when certain objections, including form and
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 10:14:56 1 foundation objections, might be raised, but we
- 16:14:58 2 certainly are not intending to waive them by the
- 16:15:02 3 cross-reservation.
- 16:15:04 4 MR. SHUB: Fair enough.
- 16:15:08 5 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Stand by. We're
- 16:15:12 6 now on the videotape record. The time is 4:16.
- 16:15:16 7 Date is May 8, 1997. This is the beginning of
- 16:15:20 8 tape number 4.
- 16:15:24 9 Counsel, proceed.
- 16:15:2410 Q. Dr. Levy, do you know if you saw
- 16:15:3611 the term the "narcotizing" effect of nicotine, as
- 16:15:4012 a scientisit, what would you understand the word
- Lu:15:4013 narcotizing to mean?
- 16:15:4814 A. I have no idea what narcotizing means.
- 16:15:5015 Q. Do you know what a narcotic is?
- 16:15:5416 A. I'm not sure I know the definition of a
- 16:15:5417 narcotic. I know what's -- I know some narcotics.
- 16:16:0218 Q. Does nicotine have a tranquilizing
- 16:16:0419 effect on humans?
- 16:16:0820 A. I don't know.
- 16:16:1821 Q. Did you share the contention of
- 16:16:2022 some in the research and development department
- 16:16:3423 that some people smoke for the nicotine effect and
- 16:16:3824 some do not?
- 15:16:4625 A. I believe that I conducted some research
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 10:16:50 1 which suggested that some smokers smoked for
- 16:16:52 2 nicotine and some do not.
- 16:16:56 3 Q. Do you still believe that?
- 16:16:58 4 A. I believe that I conducted that research,
- 16:17:00 5 yes.
- 16:17:00 6 Q. And you still believe that some
- 16:17:02 7 people smoke for the nicotine effect?
- 16:17:08 8 A. Under the conditions of that experiment, it
- 16:17:10 9 was pretty clear what I meant by that statement.
- 16:17:1610 Do I think that some smokers smoke for nicotine,
- 16:17:2211 is that the question?
- 16:17:2212 Q. Um-hum.
- _5:17:2413 A. They may.
- 16:17:3214 Q. Do you believe that smokers alter
- 16:17:4015 inhalation in response to cues obtained from smoke
- 16:17:4016 composition?
- 16:17:4617 A. I believe that smokers -- let me put it
- 16:17:5418 this way. I believe that I have seen, I think I
- 16:17:5619 recall this, that you can vary the tar and
- 16:18:0220 nicotine delivery of a cigarette to a smoker. And
- 16:18:0821 in particular, if they're smoking a higher tar
- 16:18:0822 delivery cigarette than normal, they would alter
- 16:18:1423 their inhalation. That is, they would take a
- 16:18:1624 smaller puff and they would inhale it less deeply.
- 23:18:1825 O. And the reverse?
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- $I_{10}:18:24$ 1 A. My recollection is that the reverse was
- 16:18:30 2 more difficult to prove or demonstrate than the
- 16:18:30 3 former.
- 16:18:34 4 O. Oh. Are you familiar with the
- 16:18:36 5 so-called Barclay, B-a-r-c-l-a-y, litigation
- 16:18:42 6 instituted by Philip Morris against Brown &
- 16:18:44 7 Williamson, subsequently joined was Philip Morris
- 16:18:50 8 by R. J. Reynolds, in a lawsuit over advertising
- 16:18:52 9 claims?
- 16:18:5610 A. I have some familiarity with that. I don't
- 16:19:0011 know a lot of the details.
- 16:19:0212 O. Are you familiar with the report in
- 10:19:0813 the so-called purple book with respect to the FTC
- 16:19:1214 method of evaluating and quantifying tar and
- 16:19:1615 nicotine levels?
- 16:19:1816 A. No, I don't know what that is.
- 16:19:2017 Q. Do you know what the FTC method is?
- 16:19:2418 A. I do. I don't know what the purple book
- 16:19:2419 is.
- 16:19:3020 O. Are you aware of the contentions of
- 16:19:4021 Brown & Williamson that smokers are misled by the
- 16:19:4222 FTC method advertisements?
- 16:19:4423 A. No, I'm not.
- 16:19:4424 Q. Do you know what Philip Morris'
- 10:19:4825 response was to the contention that smokers are

- 10:19:50 1 misled by the FTC method for tar and nicotine
- 16:19:56 2 claims on cigarette advertising?
 - 3 A. No.
- 16:19:58 4 Q. Do you believe yourself that
- 16:20:02 5 smokers are misled by the tar and nicotine levels
- 16:20:06 6 advertised with respect to the FTC method?
- 16:20:16 7 A. No. I think that -- I think that the FTC
- 16:20:18 8 method and the reporting of the FTC numbers gives
- 16:20:20 9 a reasonable ranking of the tar and nicotine
- 16:20:2610 deliveries of commercially-available cigarettes.
- 16:20:3011 Q. Are you familiar with testing done
- 16:20:4812 by Dr. William Rickert in Canada of the actual
- 10:20:5413 delivery of tar and nicotine to smokers who smoke
- 16:20:5814 in the fashion that they normally smoke?
- 16:21:0815 A. No, I'm not.
- 16:21:1816 Q. Are you familiar with the claim by
- 16:21:1817 Philip Morris that smokers of Barclay were
- 16:21:2018 receiving more tar and nicotine because they were
- 16:21:2419 covering vent holes with their hands or with their
- 16:21:2820 lips?
- 16:21:2821 A. It was my understanding that the Barclay
- 16:21:3622 cigarette, when smoked in the smoking machine,
- 16:21:4623 delivered less tar than when it was smoked by a
- 16:21:5024 human, because the smokers', I believe it was,
- 10:21:5025 lips blocked some of the holes at the end of the

16:21:54 1 filter. MR. WEBB: Would you read me back 16:21:56 2 her answer, please? I missed a word. I wonder if 16:21:56 3 16:22:04 4 you'd try to repeat it. Here's the ultimate test of a court 16:22:04 5 Q. reporter, Dr. Levy. Can they quote you directly. 16:22:06 6 16:22:10 7 (Discussion off the record.) (The testimony was read by the 16:22:12 8 16:22:36 9 reporter.) (Discussion off the record.) 16:22:3810 16:22:4011 Do smokers of other cigarettes 16:22:4012 receive more tar and nicotine than those 10:22:4413 cigarettes are advertised to deliver when measured 16:22:5614 by the FTC method? 16:22:5815 I think it's possible for smokers to get 16:23:0016 more tar and nicotine and it's possible for them 16:23:0217 to get less. So it is possible for smokers, by 16:23:0218 ο. 16:23:0819 the way they smoke, to alter what's advertised by 16:23:1020 the cigarette companies with respect to the FTC 16:23:1221 method of nicotine and tar delivery, correct? 16:23:1422 A. I believe it's possible for a smoker to 16:23:2023 obtain a different amount of tar and nicotine from 16:23:2224 the cigarette than what the smoking machine would 16:23:2625 get.

Lo:23:28 1 Are you familiar with the report of Q. the president's commission to evaluate the FTC 16:23:28 2 method of determining quantities of nicotine and 16:23:32 3 tar delivery in commercial cigarettes? 16:23:38 4 16:23:40 5 I'm not sure that I am. Α. 16:23:42 6 And you haven't seen the purple 16:23:44 7 book? 16:23:44 8 I don't know what the purple book is. Α. Excuse me one second. 16:23:48 9 Ο. 16:24:3610 Do you agree that cigarette smokers 16:24:3811 take note of the FTC tar and nicotine ratings and 16:24:4212 use those ratings in making their decision to 10:24:4413 purchase a particular brand? 16:24:5214 Α. I believe that some smokers are aware of 16:24:5615 the tar and nicotine deliveries of their 16:24:5816 cigarettes as either published on the pack or 16:25:0217 printed on the advertisements, and I believe that 16:25:0618 some smokers use that information in choosing brands. 16:25:1019 16:25:4620 Do you agree that many cigarette 16:25:4821 smokers note -- strike that. 16:25:5222 Do you agree that cigarettes with 16:25:5623 low tar and nicotine ratings are generally

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

considered by smokers to be relatively less risky

to health and cigarette companies emphasize low

16:26:0024

Lu:26:0225

- 10:26:06 1 ratings to promote certain brands?
- 16:26:16 2 A. I'm not sure how to respond to that. I
- 16:26:16 3 mean it's a compound statement.
- 16:26:18 4 Q. Okay. Well, would you agree with
- 16:26:20 5 Brown & Williamson in their complaint against the
- 16:26:26 6 FTC that the public has come to accept and rely
- 16:26:34 7 upon those FTC method-derived numbers and the
- 16:26:34 8 cigarette companies have molded massive
- 16:26:36 9 advertising and marketing strategies around these
- 16:26:4010 numbers? They have become a vital part of the
- 16:26:4411 industry?
- 16:26:4612 A. Again, I'm not sure I understand the
- 15:26:4813 statement.
- 16:27:2414 Q. Do you agree with Philip Morris
- 16:27:2615 researchers that Philip Morris' vital interest in
- 16:27:2816 nicotine rests upon its presumed
- 16:27:3017 psychophysiological actions?
- 16:27:3818 A. I'm not sure I understand the context
- 16:27:4019 within which that statement was made.
- 16:27:4220 Q. Okay. This was a presentation made
- 16:27:5421 by -- on February 1979 by, I believe, Dr. Dunn in
- 16:28:0622 which he stated, among other things, that "our
- 16:28:0823 vital interest in nicotine rests upon its presumed
- 16:28:1224 psychophysiological actions."
- Lu:28:2225 A. I don't understand his statement.

- Lo:28:24 1 Q. Do you know what
- 16:28:24 2 psychophysiological actions nicotine creates?
- 16:28:30 3 A. I'm not sure that I do.
- 16:28:36 4 Q. Were you at a meeting or conference
- 16:28:40 5 where in February 1979 Dr. Dunn made that
- 16:28:44 6 statement?
- 16:28:44 7 A. Not that I recall.
- 16:28:48 8 Q. Do you agree with Dr. Dunn that
- 16:28:50 9 Philip Morris has observed effects of nicotine for
- 16:28:5410 clues as to the reinforcing mechanism underlying
- 16:28:5811 human smoking?
- 16:29:0212 A. Could you read that again?
- Lo:29:0413 Q. Yes. Do you agree that Philip
- 16:29:0614 Morris was forever mindful of the implications of
- 16:29:0815 the observed effects of nicotine for clues as to
- 16:29:1216 the reinforcing mechanism underlying human
- 16:29:1417 smoking?
- 16:29:1618 A. Again, I'm not sure I understand what the
- 16:29:2019 statement means.
- 16:29:2220 Q. And you don't recall Dr. Dunn ever
- 16:29:2421 having said that?
 - 22 A. No.
- 16:29:4023 Q. Do you subscribe to the American
- 16:29:4024 Psychology Association's canons of ethics for
- ن:29:4225 human subject research? When I say subscribe, I

- '.6:29:46 1 don't mean -- I mean do you agree and follow as a
- 16:29:50 2 professional psychologist the precepts set forth
- 16:29:52 3 in their canons of ethics?
- 16:29:58 4 A. I don't know. Could I see a copy of it?
- 16:30:00 5 Q. Sure.
- 16:30:02 6 MR. MOTLEY: This is the ultimate
- 16:30:06 7 test of a trial paralegal now is to find something
- 16:30:32 8 that I had skewed around on the table.
- 16:30:40 9 MR. KAISER: Do you want to mark
- 16:30:4210 this, ma'am, as 2. Unfortunately, I don't have an
- 16:30:4411 extra copy.
- 16:31:2012 (Levy 2 marked for identification.)
- Lo:31:3613 Q. For convenience, I tagged the
- 16:31:3814 pages, the provisions I wanted to ask you about.
- 16:31:4015 A. Okay. Just let me take a minute to scan
- 16:31:4216 them.
- 16:31:4417 Q. No, you take all the time you
- 16:31:4618 need.
- 16:39:1619 A. It's fairly lengthy.
- 16:39:1820 Q. Yes, Doctor.
- 16:39:2021 Are you familiar with the -- excuse
- 16:39:2222 me one second -- the ethical principles of
- 16:39:2623 psychologists and code of conduct?
- 16:39:2624 A. I've just very briefly reviewed them, yes.
- '.o:39:2825 Q. But you're familiar that the
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 16:39:30 1 Professional Association of Psychologists has a
- 16:39:36 2 recommended principles of ethics and code of
- 16:39:38 3 conduct for psychologists?
 - 4 A. Yes.
- 16:39:40 5 Q. Do you subscribe specifically to
- 16:39:44 6 paragraph 6.11B and 6.21A? 6.11B deals with
- 16:39:58 7 informed consent and the other deals with an
- 16:40:02 8 affirmative duty not to suppress findings.
- 16:40:14 9 A. I agree with the informed consent section,
- 16:40:1810 B.
- 16:40:2211 Q. 6.11B?
- 16:40:2212 A. 6.11B.
- Q. Yes, ma'am. And then would you
- 16:40:2614 look at the 6.21 on the next page. I've got it
- 16:40:2815 tagged.
- 16:40:3416 A. 6.21A?
- 16:40:3817 Q. Yes, it's yellow.
- 16:40:4018 A. Okay. Psychologists do not fabricate data
- 16:40:4019 or falsify results.
- 16:40:4220 Q. Correct.
- 16:40:4421 A. Do I agree with that?
- 16:40:4622 Q. Do you agree with that?
 - 23 A. Yes, I do.
- 16:40:4624 Q. Do you agree that psychologists
- 10:40:4825 should not suppress data that is against the

- C. Levy, Ph.D. cross Mr. Motley
- 10:40:54 1 financial interest of the person who paid for the
- 16:40:54 2 testing?
- 16:41:00 3 A. I think it depends on the circumstances.
- 16:41:06 4 As I understand the code of conduct here, I think
- 16:41:14 5 there was a section on that. I believe it refers
- 16:41:16 6 to results that have been published.
- 16:41:20 7 Q. Well, do you believe that
- 16:41:24 8 scientists at Philip Morris should have
- 16:41:26 9 countenanced or encouraged the destruction of test
- 16:41:3210 results where those test results were anti-ethical
- 16:41:3811 to the interest, financial interest of Philip
- 16:41:4212 Morris?
- Lo:41:4413 A. I don't believe that it's appropriate to
- 16:41:4614 ever destroy test results.
- 16:41:4615 Q. Are you aware of a memo from
- 16 Dr. William Dunn to Dr. Thomas Osdene of November
- 16:41:5617 3, 1977 with respect to a test study that you were
- 16:42:0018 authorized to do regarding withdrawal effects of
- 16:42:0419 nicotine?
- 16:42:0420 A. I'm aware of that document now.
- 16:42:0821 Q. You were not aware of it at the
- 16:42:1022 time that it was generated?
 - 23 A. No.
- 16:42:1224 Q. Do you agree that Dr. Dunn says we so:42:1425 will want to bury the research on the withdrawal
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 10:42:18 1 effects of nicotine if it is similar to those
- 16:42:20 2 gotten with morphine and caffeine?
- 16:42:24 3 A. That's what that memo said.
- 16:42:26 4 Q. Are you aware that Dr. Ray Morgan
- 16:42:28 5 has charged the Philip Morris R & D department
- 16:42:30 6 with ordering him to shred test results which were
- 16:42:34 7 unfavorable to the interests of the company?
- 16:42:38 8 A. I think I testified earlier that I remember
- 16:42:42 9 reading something about that in one of the
- 16:42:4410 Richmond newspapers. I think the Dunn memo
- 16:42:5211 relates to a circumstance that never happened.
- 16:42:5412 Q. So your test results were not
- Lo:42:5813 buried, correct?
- 16:43:0014 A. Not at all.
- 16:43:0015 Q. Not at all. And your test results
- 16:43:0216 proved no withdrawal effects or some withdrawal
- 16:43:0417 effects?
- 16:43:0418 A. My test results were as follows, the first
- 16:43:1019 thing I tried to do was replicate the
- 16:43:1220 demonstration of caffeine withdrawal.
- 16:43:1821 Q. Yes.
- 16:43:2022 A. And I was unable to do that.
- 16:43:2023 I proceeded with a similar
- 16:43:2224 procedure to try to demonstrate nicotine
- _o:43:2425 withdrawal and I was unable to do that. And --

- ισ: 43:30 1 Q. You --
- 16:43:30 2 A. And those results were entered into my lab
- 16:43:34 3 notebook. And as far as I know, they're still
- 16:43:38 4 there.
- 16:43:38 5 Q. So you were unaware that Dunn was
- 16:43:44 6 discussing with Osdene that if your results proved
- 16:43:46 7 withdrawal effects, that we will want to bury
- 16:43:48 8 them?
- 16:43:48 9 A. Totally unaware.
- 16:43:5010 Q. Now are you offended by that
- 16:43:5211 suggestion that they would be able to order you to
- 16:43:5412 destroy or bury test results that showed, if it
- 10:43:5813 did, that showed withdrawal effects from nicotine?
- 16:44:0214 A. It couldn't have happened.
- 16:44:0215 Q. Are you offended by the fact that
- 16:44:0416 somebody would even suggest that you would succumb
- 16:44:0817 to that order and destroy test data?
 - 18 A. Yes.
- 16:44:1219 Q. You are offended?
 - 20 A. Yes.
- 16:44:1221 Q. What would you understand,
- 16:44:2222 Dr. Levy, a psychological crutch to be?
- 16:44:2423 A. I'm not sure.
- 16:44:2624 Q. All right. Let's -- you understand
- ±0:44:2825 the concept of denial that people who are engaged

- in risky conduct may be in a state of denial, that 16:44:38 1 is they deny to themselves that they really are 16:44:38 2 engaged in risky conduct or they deny the full 16:44:44 3 16:44:44 4 extent of the risk? 16:44:46 5 I'm aware of the psychological construct denial that could apply to a lot of circumstances. 16:44:50 6 Sure. Let's apply that construct 16:44:54 7 Q. 16:44:54 8 to smokers --16:44:56 9 Okay.
- -- who receive information about 16:44:5810
- 16:45:0211 potential risks from smoking, okay?
- 16:45:0212 Okay. Α.

Α.

- 10:45:0413 Q. Do you recognize that there are a group of smokers who in fact are in a state of 16:45:1214 16:45:1415 total or partial denial of their risk from 16:45:1616 cigarette smoking?
- I'm not aware of that. 16:45:2017 Α.
- 16:45:2218 Have you seen polling data from the Q. 16:45:2619 1970's which indicate that the vast majority of 16:45:3020 smokers underestimated the risk of harm from
- 16:45:3021 cigarette smoking?
- 16:45:3422 No, I have not.
- 16:45:3623 Q. Are you aware of a 1969 survey by 16:45:3824 the Health, Education and Welfare Department that ±0:45:4425 over 60% of smoking women would not believe that

- 16:45:46 1 cigarette smoking caused cancer until the
- 16:45:46 2 cigarette companies admitted it?
- 16:45:48 3 A. No, I'm not.
- 16:45:50 4 Q. In that context then, I ask you the
- 16:45:54 5 question of psychological crutch again. Are you
- 16:45:56 6 aware that there were discussions by Philip Morris
- 16:46:00 7 researchers that the -- that Philip Morris was
- 16:46:02 8 engaged in trying to provide smokers with a
- 16:46:06 9 psychological crutch so they would continue
- 16:46:1010 smoking?
- 16:46:1011 A. No, I'm not.
- 16:46:1412 Q. Are you aware of the publicity,
- 16:46:1613 public relations campaign launched by the Tobacco
- 16:46:2014 Institute in 1971 in which they claimed that it
- 16:46:2415 was not proved that cigarette smoking caused any
- 16:46:2616 human disease?
- 16:46:3017 A. I don't think so.
- 16:46:3018 Q. Are you aware of how many hundreds
- 16:46:3019 of thousands of copies of a pamphlet called "The
- 16:46:3620 Cigarette Controversy" were mailed out by the
- 16:46:3821 Tobacco Institute on the behalf of Philip Morris
- 16:46:4422 and the other sponsors of the Tobacco Institute?
- 16:46:4423 A. No, I'm not.
- 16:46:4624 Q. Have you ever seen a film called
- 16:46:4825 "The Need to Know" produced by the Tobacco
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 10:46:50 1 Institute which has statements by various
- 16:46:52 2 physicians denying that cigarette smoking caused
- 16:46:54 3 any diseases?
 - 4 A. No.
- 16:46:56 5 Q. Have you ever seen correspondence
- 16:46:58 6 from Philip Morris to school children in which
- 16:47:02 7 they deny that cigarette smoking causes lung
- 16:47:04 8 cancer?
- 16:47:04 9 A. No.
- 16:47:0610 Q. Would you believe that to be
- 16:47:0611 inappropriate conduct, that is letters asked to be
- 16:47:1412 circulated to 5th grade students to the effect
- 13:47:1413 that cigarette smoking has not been shown to be a
- 16:47:1614 cause of lung cancer?
- 16:47:2015 A. I think I'd need to know more about the
- 16:47:2416 circumstances.
- 16:47:2417 Q. Children write a cigarette company
- 16:47:2818 saying we've heard that cigarette smoking hurts
- 16:47:3019 people, please respond. They write back saying
- 16:47:3220 cigarette smoking has not been shown to cause any
- 16:47:3421 human diseases. Please distribute this
- 16:47:3822 information to your 5th grade class.
- 16:47:4423 A. Is that a hypothetical situation?
- 16:47:4624 Q. No, it actually happened. I'm
- -3:47:4825 asking you if you know whether or not -- first of

- 10:47:50 1 all, do you think that's appropriate or
- 16:47:52 2 inappropriate conduct?
- 16:47:54 3 A. I don't think it's appropriate for a
- 16:47:56 4 cigarette company to be communicating directly
- 16:47:58 5 with children.
- 16:48:00 6 Q. Do you think it's inappropriate for
- 16:48:02 7 cigarette companies to be communicating with the
- 16:48:06 8 teacher and asking the teacher to distribute
- 16:48:08 9 copies of the letter in which they deny that
- 16:48:1010 cigarette smoking caused human disease?
- 16:48:2011 A. In order to say it was appropriate, I would
- 16:48:2212 have to understand more.
- Lu:48:2413 Q. Just as a general conduct.
- 16:48:2614 A. It puzzles me. I don't understand why that
- 16:48:3015 would happen.
- 16:48:3016 Q. Has Philip Morris ever done that?
- 16:48:3217 A. I don't know.
- 16:48:3418 Q. You've never seen such, have you?
- 16:48:3419 A. No.
- 16:48:3620 Q. And as the executive or senior vice
- 16:48:3621 president, senior vice president of marketing and
- 16:48:4222 sales information, you wouldn't countenance any
- 16:48:4423 such communication going out to a principal to be
- 16:48:4824 distributed to school children, would you, 5th
- :48:5025 graders?

- 10:48:52 1 A. I don't believe it's appropriate to send
- 16:48:56 2 communiques out to principals or schoolteachers
- 16:49:00 3 unless that communication is one of encouraging
- 16:49:02 4 the students not to smoke.
- 16:49:04 5 Q. What about one that sets forth
- 16:49:12 6 unequivocally that it has not been proven that
- 16:49:14 7 cigarette smoking causes any disease. Please
- 16:49:18 8 distribute copies of this letter to the students.
- 16:49:18 9 Do you think that's appropriate or inappropriate?
- 16:49:2210 A. In today's world, I would not think it was
- 16:49:2611 appropriate.
- 16:49:2612 O. What about in 1990?
- _o:49:2613 A. In 1990 I wouldn't think it was
- 16:49:3014 appropriate.
- 16:49:3015 Q. 1972?
- 16:49:3416 A. I don't know about '72.
- 16:49:3617 O. I don't either.
- 16:49:3618 Do you know whether or not Philip
- 16:49:4219 Morris researchers ever discussed producing a
- 16:49:4620 cigarette with enough nicotine to keep the smoker
- 16:49:4821 hooked?
- 16:49:5022 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 16:49:5423 Q. What does the word "hooked" mean to
- 16:49:5424 you as a layperson? I know you are not
- +3:49:5825 necessarily a layperson, but just as part of the

- 10:50:04 1 lay society, if you saw the word "hooked," what
- 16:50:04 2 would you think?
- 16:50:04 3 A. Somebody is hooked on.
- 16:50:08 4 Q. Cocaine?
- 16:50:08 5 A. On coffee. They like it. I'm -- I don't
- 16:50:16 6 think I'm hooked on coffee, but I like it, drink a
- 16:50:18 7 lot of it, I enjoy it.
- 16:50:20 8 Q. Hooked is a -- would you not
- 16:50:26 9 believe that the lay public would believe the word
- 16:50:2810 "hooked" is synonymous with addicted?
- 16:50:3411 A. I think "hooked" in some context could very
- 16:50:3612 well mean addicted.
- Lo:50:3813 Q. Are you familiar with the Ray
- 16:50:4014 Tamol, T-a-m-o-l, notes with respect to "We have
- 16:50:4615 to have enough nicotine to keep smokers hooked in
- 16:50:5016 regard to a low tar low nicotine cigarette"?
- 16:50:5417 A. No, I'm not.
- 16:50:5418 Q. Have you ever seen the handwritten
- 16:50:5619 notes of Ray Tamol in which those words appear?
- 16:51:0020 A. No.
- 16:51:0221 Q. Do you know Mr. Tamol?
- 16:51:0622 A. I knew a Ron Tamol.
- 16:51:0823 Q. What did I say, Ray? I'm sorry.
- 16:51:1024 That's a lawyer. I'm losing it. Ron Tamol. I
- 20:51:1625 apologize and the record should --

- 16:51:18 1 A. I knew Ron Tamol.
- 16:51:18 2 Q. And you knew him to be in the R & D
- 16:51:20 3 department, or which department?
- 16:51:24 4 A. I knew him when he was at R & D.
- 16:51:26 5 Q. Did he ever discuss with you his
- 16:51:28 6 thoughts about keeping -- putting enough nicotine
- 16:51:32 7 in cigarettes to keep smokers hooked?
- 16:51:34 8 A. Not that I recall.
- 16:51:34 9 Q. Do you know whether Philip Morris
- 16:51:3610 ever designed cigarettes with a view towards
- 16:51:4011 maintaining a constant level of nicotine delivery
- 16:51:4212 to the smoker?
- 10:51:4613 A. No.
- 16:51:5014 Q. Do you believe nicotine has a
- 16:51:5215 carcinogenic effect on humans?
- 16:51:5616 A. Not that I'm aware of. I'm not really sure
- 16:52:1617 I know what carcinogenic effect on humans means,
- 16:52:1618 but not that I'm aware of.
- 16:52:2019 Q. Well, do you believe that nicotine
- 16:52:2020 is a carcinogen?
- 16:52:2221 A. I've never heard that.
- 16:52:2422 Q. Do you believe nicotine is a
- 16:52:2423 necessary precursor to tobacco-specific
- 16:52:2624 nitrosamine?
- 46:52:3025 A. I don't know.

- _s:52:34 1 Q. Do you know what tobacco-specific
- 16:52:34 2 nitrosamine is?
- 16:52:36 3 A. No, I don't.
- 16:52:50 4 Q. Do you know what NNK is?
 - 5 A. No.
- 16:52:52 6 Q. Are you aware that the president of
- 16:52:52 7 Philip Morris was advised on January 29th, 1964
- 16:52:56 8 that Philip Morris must provide answers in regard
- 16:53:00 9 to the Surgeon General's report of January 1964
- 16:53:0410 which will give smokers a psychological crutch and
- 16:53:0811 a self-rationale to continue smoking?
- 16:53:1012 A. No.
- Q. Do you concur with the policy of
- 16:53:1414 Philip Morris that they needed to provide smokers
- 16:53:1615 a psychological crutch and a self-rationale to
- 16:53:2016 continue smoking in light of the publicity
- 16:53:2217 received by the Surgeon General's report of
- 16:53:2418 January 1964?
- 16:53:2619 A. I don't know that that was Philip Morris'
- 16:53:2820 policy.
- 16:53:3021 Q. Well, do you know whether they
- 16:53:3222 discussed providing a psychological crutch?
- 16:53:3223 A. I've no idea.
- 16:53:3424 Q. Do you know how much money Philip
- :53:3625 Morris spent, along with the other members of the

- _____:53:38 1 cigarette industry, in 1964 in publicity campaigns
- 16:53:44 2 denying that smoking caused lung cancer?
- 16:53:46 3 A. No, I don't.
- 16:53:50 4 O. You do know the terms
- 16:53:52 5 "psychological crutch" and "self-rationale to
- 16:53:56 6 continue smoking, " that has no technical meaning
- 16:53:58 7 as a lay term, does it?
- 16:54:04 8 A. I think I told you earlier, I'm not sure I
- 16:54:04 9 understand psychological crutch.
- 16:54:0410 What's the other term?
- 16:54:0611 O. And a self-rationale to continue
- 16:54:1012 smoking.
- L:54:1213 A. I'm sorry. I don't understand.
- 16:54:1414 Q. You knew that Joseph Coleman, III
- 16:54:1615 was a president of Philip Morris at one time?
- 16:54:1816 A. Yes.
- 16:54:2017 Q. And George Weisman was the
- 16:54:2018 president of Philip Morris at one time, or vice
- 16:54:2419 president?
- 16:54:2420 A. He was the chairman, I believe.
- 16:54:3021 Q. Chairman of the board. And did you
- 16:54:3022 know who Jim Bowling was, James Bowling,
- 16:54:3423 B-o-w-l-i-n-g?
- 16:54:3824 A. I've met him. I'm not sure what his
- د':54:4225 position was.

- Lo:54:50 1 Q. Are you aware of a -- are you aware
- 16:55:16 2 that Philip Morris officials issued a special
- 16:55:24 3 report on the market potential of a health
- 16:55:24 4 cigarette, their words?
 - 5 A. No.
- 16:55:38 6 Q. In 1966, what would Dr. Helmut
- 16:55:40 7 Wakeham's position have been, do you know?
- 16:55:44 8 A. I don't know.
- 16:55:44 9 Q. You recognize at one time he was
- 16:55:4610 head of R & D?
- 16:55:4811 A. Dr. Wakeham was the vice president of R & D
- 16:55:5212 in 1975 when I joined the company.
- _J:55:5213 Q. And he'd been that for some time?
- 16:55:5414 A. I'm not sure.
- 16:56:0015 Q. So you are not aware that Philip
- 16:56:0216 Morris discussed marketing a health cigarette?
- 16:56:1417 A. No.
- 16:56:1818 Q. Do you know what the term
- 16:56:1819 "illusion," i-l-l-u-s-i-o-n, of filtration means?
- 16:56:2420 A. No.
- 16:56:2421 Q. Are you aware that the cigarette
- 16:56:2622 companies were charged with deceptive and
- 16:56:2823 misleading advertising in the 1950's in regard to
- 16:56:3424 the marketing of filtered cigarettes?
- _j:56:4025 A. No.

If you heard the words "illusion of 10:56:44 1 Q. filtration" in regard to filter cigarettes, what 16:56:44 2 would you understand that to mean? 16:56:46 3 I don't know. I don't know what the term 16:56:52 4 16:56:54 5 means. Well, could it mean that Philip 16:56:54 6 Q. 16:56:58 7 Morris researchers knew that filters creat an illusion that filtered cigarettes were in fact 16:57:02 8 16:57:06 9 healthier cigarettes than nonfiltered cigarettes? I don't know. I mean I was, Jeez, in '64 I 16:57:1010 16:57:1611 was a high school student. 166. 16:57:1812 Ο. Lu:57:2013 '66 I was a high school student, I don't 14 know. 16:57:2215 Took you a while to get out then, Q. 16:57:2216 just like the rest of us. Are you aware of any presentation 16:57:5417 made by Dr. Wakeham to all of the R & D employees 16:58:0018 16:58:1019 in 1971 in which he stated that R & D research at 16:58:1420 Philip Morris with respect to the biological effects of cigarettes should be conducted not with 16:58:1821 16:58:2222 the objective of providing (sic) smoke to be

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

harmful or harmless, but from the aim of making

our product more acceptable to the complex

biological system of the smoker?

16:58:2823

16:58:2824

_J:58:3025

±v:58:36 1 Α. No. When you were at R & D, was that 16:58:36 2 Ο. the purpose of biological research, was not to 16:58:38 3 prove that smoke was harmful or harmless, but to 16:58:44 4 make cigarettes more acceptable to the smoker? 16:58:46 5 I'm not sure I understand what the -- what 16:58:50 6 16:58:52 7 that statement means. I'm not aware of biological 16:58:56 8 research that was done at R & D. 16:59:02 9 If as a scientist, Dr. Levy, if you Q. received a report by a scientist, senior scientist 16:59:0810 16:59:1411 at Philip Morris, empowered to or tasked to follow 16:59:2212 the smoking and health scientific literature, in .0:59:2413 which that scientist, whose task it was to follow 16:59:3014 the smoking and health literature, concluded that 16:59:3215 the evidence to indict cigarette smoking as a 16:59:3616 cause of human lung cancer is overwhelming and the evidence to the contrary is scant, would such --16:59:4017 16:59:4618 receiving such a report have caught your attention 16:59:5019 as a member of the R & D department? 16:59:5420 You're asking me to speculate because I 16:59:5621 never received such a report. 16:59:5822 I'm not saying you did. But let's 17:00:0023 assume Dr. X in 1976 was tasked to be conversant 17:00:1024 with all the smoking and health literature, 4/:00:1225

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

scientific literature, and reported back to senior

_/:00:16 1 management, and you got a copy of it, that "My review of the literature demonstrates that there's 17:00:22 2 overwhelming evidence to indict cigarette smoking 17:00:24 3 as a cause, cause of human lung cancer, and the 17:00:28 4 17:00:34 5 evidence to the contrary is scant, "okay. 17:00:38 6 was his conclusion. Would you have taken that 17:00:40 7 report seriously? 17:00:44 8 Again, you're asking me to speculate on Α. 17:00:46 9 something that's never happened. 17:00:4810 Sure. But would you, right now Ο. today, if you got a report from Dr. Cathy Ellis 17:00:5211 17:00:5412 and she wrote, "I have reviewed all of the smoking _/:00:5613 and health literature and I believe the evidence 17:00:5814 to date to indict cigarette smoking is 17:01:0615 overwhelming and the evidence to the contrary is 17:01:0816 scant," would you share that information, since 17:01:1217 you're the vice president in charge of sales 17:01:1618 information, would you share that report with your 17:01:1819 customers? 17:01:2020 Again, you're asking me to speculate on 17:01:2421 something that hasn't happened. 17:01:2622 But would you, if it happened, if 17:01:2623 you got such a report from Cathy Ellis, the 17:01:2824 evidence is overwhelming to indict, would you /:01:3025 share that with your customers?

./:01:36 1 I can't speculate on something that hasn't 17:01:36 2 happened. Well, as a human being, Dr. Levy, 17:01:36 3 Ο. do you believe that the chief scientist of Philip 17:01:40 4 17:01:46 5 Morris making such a conclusion in writing to senior management is something that ought to be 17:01:50 6 shared in fairness with the smoking public, that 17:01:54 7 is the evidence is overwhelming to indict 17:01:54 8 17:01:58 9 cigarette smoking as a cause of human lung cancer? 17:02:0210 You're asking me to speculate on something 17:02:0411 that hasn't happened. 17:02:0412 Q. Right. _,:02:1213 And frankly, it's late in the day, I'm Α. 17:02:1214 under oath, and I would prefer to not speculate. 17:02:3415 MR. MOTLEY: This will be 3, 17:02:3416 ma'am. 17:02:5017 (Levy 3 marked for identification.) 17:03:0418 Q. Let me ask a few foundational 17:03:1019 questions Doctor. First let me inform you this is 17:03:1220 not a Philip Morris document. This is an R. J. 17:03:1421 Reynolds document. I ask you to assume that 17:03:1622 there -- that Dr. Alan Rodgman, who drafted this, was a senior researcher who was tasked at the time 17:03:2023 17:03:2224 with keeping abreast of the scientific literature

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

with respect to smoking and health. Okay? I ask

. . : 03 : 2425

- '_/:03:26 1 you to further assume this report was issued in
- 17:03:28 2 1962. I ask you to further assume that warning
- 17:03:32 3 labels were not placed on cigarette packaging
- 17:03:36 4 before January 1966. Okay? You got those three?
- 17:03:40 5 It ain't Philip Morris, this was the guy's job,
- 17:03:44 6 this is dated 1962 and it's before warning labels
- 17:03:48 7 went on. Okay?
- 17:03:50 8 A. Um-hmm.
- 17:04:08 9 Q. Kindly turn to page 7. I guess I
- 17:04:1210 ought to first ask you, you've never seen this,
- 17:04:1411 have you?
- 17:04:1412 A. No, I've never seen this document.
- _/:04:2013 Q. Do you see it, the evidence to
- 17:04:2414 date?
- 17:04:2615 A. Yes.
- 17:04:2816 Q. The first sentence, "Obviously the
- 17:04:2817 amount of evidence accumulated to indict cigarette
- 17:04:3218 smoking as a health hazard is overwhelming. The
- 17:04:3819 evidence challenging such an indictment is scant."
- 17:04:4220 You see that, Doctor?
- 17:04:4621 A. Yes.
- 17:04:4622 Q. If you received a report that had
- 17:04:5023 those words in it that I just read to you from
- 17:04:5224 Dr. Cathy Ellis today or tomorrow, what, if
- $^{\prime}_{-}$,:05:0025 anything, would you do in reaction to it if she

- 1:05:02 1 told you that the evidence to indict cigarette
- 17:05:02 2 smoking as a health hazard was overwhelming, what
- 17:05:06 3 would you do?
- 17:05:08 4 A. Notwithstanding the presence of this
- 17:05:10 5 document, my testimony is that you're asking me to
- 17:05:14 6 speculate, and I'm under oath and I would prefer
- 17:05:16 7 not to.
- 17:05:16 8 Q. Okay. Well as a human being, as a
- 17:05:18 9 human being who's already described your -- your
- 17:05:2410 personal beliefs with respect to cigarette smoking
- 17:05:2611 and lung cancer, causally, do you recall we've
- 17:05:3012 talked about that earlier today?
- 1:05:3213 A. Yes, sir.
- 17:05:3214 Q. If Dr. Cathy Ellis were to conclude
- 17:05:3415 in those words what I have just shown you, would
- 17:05:4016 you believe that was important information for you
- 17:05:4017 to consider personally with respect to your own
- 17:05:4418 beliefs about whether it has been proven that
- 17:05:4619 cigarette smoking is a cause, not the only cause,
- 17:05:5020 but a cause of lung cancer?
- 17:05:5221 A. Again, you're asking me to speculate and I
- 17:05:5622 don't want to speculate.
- 17:05:5623 Q. You don't want to speculate?
- 17:05:5824 A. No.
- 27:05:5825 Q. As a human being, you don't think
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

that's important information to find out? 1/:06:00 1 You're talking about a hypothetical 17:06:02 2 situation that it would require me to speculate to 17:06:04 3 17:06:08 4 react to. Q. So even as a human being, and you 17:06:08 5 just see it in black and white, 33 years, 35 years 17:06:12 6 ago, time is passing by fast, 35 years ago, I'm 17:06:16 7 showing you in black and white an official report 17:06:20 8 of R. J. Reynolds. So that's not speculation that 17:06:22 9 17:06:2410 that was around, correct? I don't know anything about this document. 17:06:2811 17:06:3012 Well, you'd have to assume, the 1 /: 06:3213 Court would instruct you to assume certain facts. Assume that that is an official report that's 17:06:3414 dated 1962 and it was received by senior 17:06:3615 management of R. J. Reynolds. I've now just 17:06:3816 showed you this document dated 1962, that's 35 17:06:4217 17:06:4618 years old, so I'm not speculating anymore. I'm telling you that there's a document that reaches 17:06:5019 17:06:5020 that conclusion. Does that have any effect on 17:06:5221 you, coming from a sister cigarette manufacturing 17:06:5622 company; from their chief researcher, who 17:06:5823 concluded the evidence is overwhelming to indict 17:07:0224 cigarette smoking as a health hazard?

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

MR. WEBB: Mr. Motley. I've tried

1/:07:0425

- 1.1:07:06 1 to avoid objecting because of the Texas rules.
- 17:07:08 2 MR. MOTLEY: Well, then you
- 17:07:10 3 shouldn't.
- 17:07:12 4 MR. WEBB: You've asked this
- 17:07:12 5 question say 14, 15 times.
- 17:07:14 6 MR. MOTLEY: It's a different one.
- 17:07:16 7 MR. WEBB: I respectfully object to
- 17:07:18 8 the form of the question.
- 17:07:18 9 Q. It's a different one I'm asking you
- 17:07:2010 now. Let's move it out of the field of
- 17:07:2211 speculation. I just showed you this document.
- 17:07:2612 You're vice president of sales information?
- _/:07:2613 A. Marketing.
- 17:07:2814 Q. Marketing sales information. I
- 17:07:3015 just showed you that document. We are not
- 17:07:3216 speculating anymore. Will you share that
- 17:07:3217 document, will you share that information with
- 17:07:3618 smokers who write in and ask you for information
- 17:07:3819 about whether your cigarettes cause disease in
- 17:07:4020 humans?
- 17:07:4421 A. I might. I think the issue is -- I would
- 17:07:4622 need to read this and study it.
- 17:07:4823 Q. Sure. Well, the next time I visit
- 17:07:5224 you, I'm going to ask you what your answer is.
- -/:07:5425 And I would appreciate -- now you have your own

- 1:07:56 1 copy of the document?
- 17:07:58 2 A. Is this my copy?
- 17:08:00 3 Q. Well, I've given a copy to your
- 17:08:00 4 counsel for Philip Morris and I would ask you, the
- 17:08:02 5 next time you and I meet, that you take a chance
- 17:08:04 6 and you read that document in its entirety.
- 17:08:06 7 MR. MOTLEY: And if I can take a
- 17:08:10 8 break, I might be about done here.
- 17:08:10 9 Q. Okay? Can we have that agreement,
- 17:08:1610 Dr. Ellis? I mean you are not Dr. Ellis and I'm
- 17:08:2011 not Woody Willner. I was accused of being Woody
- 17:08:2412 Willner. Would you agree that next time you and I
- _/:08:2613 meet, you will have taken the time to study that
- 17:08:2814 document?
 - 15 A. Yes.
- 17:08:3016 MR. WEBB: Thank you very much.
- 17:08:3217 Let's go outside for a second.
- 17:08:3218 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: I'm going off
- 17:09:1019 the videotape record. The time is 5:09.
 - 20 (Brief recess.)
- 17:14:1221 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Please stand
- 17:14:1422 by. We're now on the videotape record. The time
- 17:14:1823 is 5:15.
- 17:14:2224 BY MR. MOTLEY:
- L:14:2225 Q. Dr. Levy, have you seen results of

C. Levy, Ph.D. - cross - Mr. Motley

- 1/:14:24 1 taste tests of nicotine which describe nicotine as
- 17:14:26 2 tasting like burnt rubber tires?
 - 3 A. No.
- 17:14:30 4 Q. Do you -- have you at Philip
- 17:14:34 5 Morris, to your knowledge, have you done taste
- 17:14:36 6 tests of nicotine to see what nicotine tastes like
- 17:14:38 7 to the smoker?
- 17:14:42 8 A. Not that I'm aware of.
- 17:14:44 9 Q. Do you have any reason to dispute
- 17:14:4610 R. J. Reynolds's conclusion that nicotine tastes
- 17:14:4811 like burnt rubber tires?
- 17:14:5812 A. I don't know anything about the way
- 1/:14:5813 nicotine, per se, would taste.
- 17:15:0814 Q. Nicotine citrate, where does Philip
- 17:15:1215 Morris get the nicotine citrate that they used to
- 17:15:1816 construct cigarettes that we discussed earlier?
- 17:15:2217 A. The cigarette that we talked about earlier
- 17:15:2418 were experimental cigarettes that -- the procedure
- 17:15:3419 as I recall was the tobacco was first treated to
- 17:15:3820 remove nicotine that was naturally occurring in
- 17:15:4021 tobacco. And then the tobacco had nicotine
- 17:15:4622 citrate sprayed on it. And I don't know the
- 17:15:5223 source of that nicotine citrate. My belief is it
- 17:15:5424 would be from a chemical supplier.
- 1/:15:5825 Q. So Philip Morris, to the best of
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

C. Levy, Ph.D. - cross - Mr. Motley

- 1/:16:02 1 your knowledge, purchased nicotine citrate to be
- 17:16:04 2 added to cigarettes?
- 17:16:04 3 A. To the best of my knowledge, Philip Morris
- 17:16:10 4 would have purchased nicotine citrate to be
- 17:16:14 5 sprayed on tobacco that was made into experimental
- 17:16:18 6 cigarettes.
- 17:16:18 7 Q. Right. But they did purchase
- 17:16:22 8 nicotine citrate and they did spray it on
- 17:16:22 9 cigarettes or tobacco?
- 17:16:2410 A. They sprayed it on tobacco that was made
- 17:16:2411 into experimental cigarettes.
- 17:16:2612 Q. Right. So Philip Morris knew how
- 1/:16:3213 to buy, where to buy nicotine citrate and knew how
- 17:16:3214 to apply it to cigarettes for the purpose of
- 17:16:3815 producing experimental cigarettes, correct?
- 17:16:4016 A. To my knowledge, to my knowledge, we
- 17:16:4417 sprayed nicotine citrate on tobacco to make the
- 17:16:4818 experimental cigarettes.
- 17:16:4819 Q. So the answer to my question is
- 17:16:5220 yes. You knew where to buy it, you knew how to
- 17:16:5421 spray it to add nicotine to an experimental
- 17:16:5622 cigarette. You knew how to do all that.
- 17:16:5823 A. I didn't know where to buy it, but I assume
- 17:17:0024 that I can find it in a catalogue.
- 1/:17:0225 Q. Someone at Philip Morris knew where

C. Levy, Ph.D. - cross - Mr. Motley

- 1/:17:06 1 to buy nicotine citrate, someone at Philip Morris
- 17:17:10 2 knew how to spray it on tobacco, and someone at
- 17:17:10 3 Philip Morris knew how to produce an experimental
- 17:17:12 4 cigarette with nicotine citrate added to it.
- 17:17:18 5 Correct, isn't that fair? Somebody knew how to do
- 17:17:20 6 it?
- 17:17:20 7 A. I believe all of these things happened,
- 17:17:22 8 yes.
- 17:17:22 9 MR. MOTLEY: All right. I'm done.
- 17:17:2410 And Mr. Kaiser is going to ask some more
- 17:17:2611 questions.
- 17:17:2812 It's my pleasure to meet you,
- 1/:17:3013 ma'am. We'll just gather our things up back here
- 17:17:4414 as unobtrusively as possible and we'll be back,
- 17:17:4415 we'll be at the Waldorf.
- 17:17:4616 (Discussion off the record.)
- 17:17:4817 MR. WEBB: Mr. Kaiser, are you
- 17:17:5018 having a lot of additional examination?
- 17:17:5819 MR. KAISER: No. Are you ready?
- 17:18:0020 REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. KAISER:
- 17:18:0221 Q. Let me ask you, in your nicotine
- 17:18:0222 analog study, can you just briefly tell me all the
- 17:18:0623 nicotine analogs that you did study?
- 17:18:1024 A. I don't remember the names of any of them.
- 1/:18:1225 Q. Okay. Can you tell me
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 1/:18:12 1 approximately how many there were?
- 17:18:24 2 A. I'm trying to search my memory. That work
- 17:18:30 3 was about 20 years ago now so -- something on the
- 17:18:36 4 order, and I'm guessing, something on the order of
- 17:18:40 5 maybe 10. I just don't remember the specific
- 17:18:40 6 number.
- 17:18:42 7 Q. Okay. What was your final result
- 17:18:44 8 or conclusions to be drawn after your study of
- 17:18:46 9 approximately 10 nicotine analogs?
- 17:18:5810 A. As I recall, we found some analogs that
- 17:19:0011 had -- some doses for the rats seemed to have
- 17:19:1212 cueing properties, for example, like nicotine. I
- _/:19:1413 don't remember the specifics.
- 17:19:2014 Q. Okay. Let me ask you, are you
- 17:19:2415 familiar with a computerized information database
- 17:19:2816 called Hatchets --
- 17:19:3017 A. No.
- 17:19:3218 Q. -- which tracked hazardous
- 17:19:3419 chemicals?
- 17:19:3820 A. Um-um.
- 17:19:4021 Q. Never heard of it?
- 17:19:4022 A. Um-um.
- 17:19:4423 Q. Do you know what Umbrella project
- 17:19:4624 was?
- /:19:4625 A. No.

- 1/:19:50 1 Q. How about Delta project, future
- 17:19:52 2 Delta project?
- 17:19:54 3 A. No.
- 17:19:56 4 Q. What does biologically active mean
- 17:20:02 5 to you, please, in terms of cigarettes?
- 17:20:06 6 A. Biologically active?
- 17:20:10 7 O. Yes.
- 17:20:12 8 A. I'm not sure.
- 17:20:16 9 Q. Don't have an opinion. You don't
- 17:20:1810 have a belief or an opinion about that?
- 17:20:1811 A. I'm not sure I know what it means.
- 17:20:2012 Q. Okay. I'm going to refer to a
- ...:20:2613 document here called, it's dated November 29,
- 17:20:3414 1982, the report title is "The Effect of Cigarette
- 17:20:3615 Nicotine Content on Smoker Puff Parameters and
- 17:20:4016 Deliveries" and it was written by Kathleen Gust or
- 17:20:4617 Gunst. Do you know, does it sound familiar? In
- 17:20:5618 1982 you would have been back in New York, or you
- 17:20:5619 would have --
- 17:20:5620 A. In '82, I was in New York. I think I've
- 17:21:0021 heard that name before.
- 17:21:0622 Q. Okay. She refers to an in-house
- 17:21:0823 study that you conducted. If I can just read this
- 17:21:1224 and see if it's accurately set forth.
- .:21:1425 A. This is a study that I conducted?

```
1/:21:16 1
                    Ο.
                            Yes.
17:21:18 2
                    Okay.
             Α.
                            "An in-house study by Levy and
17:21:18 3
                    Q.
             Lieser" --
17:21:22 4
17:21:22 5
             Α.
                   Lieser.
17:21:24 6
                         -- "Lieser, parenthesis, 1976,
17:21:26 7
             close parenthesis, using cigarettes which varied
17:21:30 8
             in tar as well as nicotine reported that nicotine
17:21:34 9
             in the butts indicated that smokers obtained as
17:21:3610
             much if not more nicotine from the low-delivery
17:21:3811
             product as the high one on a per-cigarette basis.
17:21:4212
             Puff volumes were higher on the low-delivery
_/:21:5013
             cigarettes for all but one smoker." And that's on
17:21:5014
             page 9 of that report. Does that accurately state
17:21:5615
             the findings that you made in a study?
17:22:0016
                    If -- I'm not sure what study she's
17:22:0217
             referring to. I did conduct research that looked
17:22:1018
             at how smokers smoked high-tar cigarettes versus
17:22:1819
             lowered tar cigarettes. And in at least one of
17:22:2420
             those studies I believe we found that some
17:22:2621
             smokers, and that's why I'm a bit confused about
17:22:3022
             the way she's characterized this study, we found
17:22:3223
             that some smokers did obtain as much nicotine from
17:22:4024
             the lower tar cigarette as they did the higher
. 1:22:4225
             delivery cigarette. I don't recall more. I
```

- 1/:22:46 1 recall as much.
- 17:22:48 2 Q. Okay. So --
- 17:22:50 3 A. So I think on balance my reaction would be
- 17:22:52 4 I'm not sure that's a fair characterization of the
- 17:22:54 5 research.
- 17:22:54 6 Q. Okay. Is it correct, then, that
- 17:22:56 7 even in a lower nicotine cigarette it can be
- 17:23:00 8 smoked in a way to achieve a nicotine delivery
- 17:23:02 9 level that is higher than you would expect by FTC
- 17:23:0810 methods?
- 17:23:1011 A. I believe that it's possible that a smoker
- 17:23:1412 can smoke a cigarette to achieve a different
- 1/:23:2013 delivery, be it higher or lower, than a smoking
- 17:23:2014 machine.
- 17:23:2215 Q. Do you believe that the best way to
- 17:23:2216 determine whether -- I mean -- let me start over.
- 17:23:2817 Do you believe that the best way to
- 17:23:3218 determine what levels are being received by
- 17:23:3819 smokers is to test smokers as opposed to testing
- 17:23:4820 the cigarette on the machine? If that makes sense
- 17:23:5221 to you? I mean it's kind of poorly worded, but I
- 17:23:5622 think you could picture --
- 17:23:5623 A. I think that the FTC method of testing
- 17:24:0224 cigarettes gives smokers an accurate relative
- $^{\prime}$ $_{\pm}$ /:24:0825 ranking of the tar deliveries of cigarettes.

- $^{\prime}$ 17:24:14 1 Q. Well, do you agree that that is
- 17:24:16 2 true if ventilation holes are plugged
- 17:24:22 3 inadvertently or intentionally?
- 17:24:26 4 A. I know that some cigarettes have
- 17:24:32 5 ventilation holes. It's not my understanding that
- 17:24:32 6 ventilation holes are plugged on any regular basis
- 17:24:38 7 by smokers.
- 17:24:40 8 Q. Do you know of any evidence
- 17:24:42 9 whatsoever to indicate that a low-tar low-nicotine
- 17:24:5010 cigarette is any less hazardous than a high-tar
- 17:24:5211 high-nicotine cigarette?
- 17:24:5412 A. I don't know of any data regarding the
- 1/:25:0013 hazardous nature. As I said in earlier testimony,
- 17:25:0414 the Surgeon General's warning on lower tar
- 17:25:1015 cigarettes is the same as on higher tar
- 17:25:1016 cigarettes.
- 17:25:1617 Q. Lastly, on the Philip Morris
- 17:25:1818 research center reports there is a box, and I'm
- 17:25:3219 showing you Bates number 1000402153, there's a box
- 17:25:3220 at the bottom in which appears "Key Words." Do
- 17:25:3821 you notice that?
- 17:25:4022 A. Yes.
- 17:25:4023 Q. Can you tell me what use of those
- 17:25:4224 key words was made back at the time that you were
- 1/:25:4425 at Philip Morris, how they were used?

- 1/:25:50 1 A. My recollection is that each report would
- 17:26:04 2 go to our central file and the key words could be
- 17:26:16 3 used to search the file.
- 17:26:18 4 Q. In what way? Was it a card
- 17:26:20 5 catalogue, was it computerized? I mean do you
- 17:26:26 6 recall?
- 17:26:28 7 A. I know that the reports were put onto
- 17:26:32 8 microfiche, but I don't remember -- I never worked
- 17:26:36 9 in the central file. I'm not sure.
- 17:26:4010 Q. Okay. If you wanted to document
- 17:26:4211 with the key word "coumarin" in it, for example,
- 17:26:4612 would you have asked somebody to go to the central
- _/:26:5013 files to do that or ask somebody at central files
 - 14 to do that?
- 17:26:5615 A. If I wanted a document, for example, if I
- 17:27:0016 wanted a listing of the documents I had authored,
- 17:27:0417 central file could give me a list of the documents
- 17:27:0418 I had authored.
- 17:27:0619 Q. Is that true today?
- 17:27:0620 A. I believe so.
- 17:27:0821 Q. Even back historically?
- 17:27:1022 A. I'm not sure how far back they can go.
- 17:27:1223 Q. Do you know if that's been
- 17:27:1424 computerized presently?
- _/:27:1625 A. No, I don't.

- $\frac{1}{1}$:27:16 1 Q. You don't know how it's done?
- 17:27:18 2 A. No.
- 17:27:20 3 Q. You just know it can be done?
- 17:27:20 4 A. I know I can get documents that I have
- 17:27:24 5 authored.
- 17:27:26 6 Q. Tell me approximately how many
- 17:27:26 7 documents you reviewed in preparation for this
- 17:27:28 8 deposition, if you will?
- 17:27:34 9 A. I'm not sure.
- 17:27:3610 Q. I didn't expect you to have an
- 17:27:4011 exact number, but can you give me a ballpark or
- 17:27:4012 can you give me a number of inches? I have no
- 1.1:27:4413 idea and I need some kind of idea from you, if I
- 17:27:4814 could.
- 17:27:5215 A. I never saw them all stacked up. That
- 17:27:5416 would have been an easier way to do it. If I had
- 17:28:0817 to estimate, maybe a hundred. I don't know.
- 17:28:1018 Q. Okay. Just an approximate hundred,
- 17:28:1419 ballpark. Did those documents -- did you use
- 17:28:1420 those documents to -- well, when you reviewed
- 17:28:1821 those documents, did it refresh your recollection
- 17:28:2022 about past events?
- 17:28:2223 A. On occasion, some of the documents
- 17:28:2424 refreshed my memory.
- $\mathbb{Q}_{-1}:28:2625$ Q. Some of the others did not?

- 1/:28:30 1 A. That's correct.
- 17:28:32 2 Q. Is that because you had never seen
- 17:28:34 3 them before or because you just still -- you had
- 17:28:38 4 seen them before and still didn't remember or it
- 17:28:40 5 didn't refresh your recollection?
- 17:28:42 6 A. Some documents I'd never seen before. And
- 17:28:48 7 other documents I may have seen, but I didn't
- 17:28:50 8 remember them.
- 17:28:52 9 Q. Okay.
- 17:28:5210 A. And they didn't refresh my memory. It was
- 17:28:5411 a long time ago.
- 17:28:5612 Q. Approximately how many do you think
- 1/:29:0213 jogged your memory; half, three-quarters, a third?
- 17:29:0414 A. I don't think that was that many. I don't
- 17:29:0615 know. That would really be way out. I don't
- 17:29:0816 remember.
- 17:29:1017 Q. Okay. Were they mainly reports
- 17:29:1018 that you had written or received, or both?
- 17:29:2419 A. The documents that I recall refreshing my
- 17:29:2620 memory were documents that I had authored. That's
- 17:29:3821 all I know.
- 17:29:4022 MR. KAISER: Okay. I pass the
- 17:29:4223 witness.
- 17:29:4224 MR. WEBB: Let's just take five
- 1:29:4425 minutes.

THE VIDEOGRAPHER: Going off the 11:29:48 1 17:29:50 2 videotape, the time is 5:30. (Brief recess.) 17:30:42 3 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're now on the 17:40:08 4 The time is 5:41. The date is 17:40:10 5 videotape record. 17:40:14 6 May 8, 1997. This is the beginning of tape number 17:40:16 7 5. Counsel, proceed. 17:40:18 8 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. SHUB: 9 17:40:2210 Good evening, Dr. Levy. My name is I'm here representing plaintiffs Jonathan Shub. 17:40:2411 in the Arch litigation, which is a class action 17:40:2812 1:40:3413 pending, or at least we hope it will be a class action pending in the Eastern District of 17:40:3414 Pennsylvania. I'm going to ask you a few 17:40:3815 questions today or tonight, maybe trying to clean 17:40:4216 17:40:4217 up some of the testimony that was asked earlier, 17:40:4618 and then a few other questions about some of your 17:40:4819 studies that you did while you were in Richmond I 17:40:5220 think between '75 and '80. Of course, if you don't understand 17:40:5421 17:40:5822 a question, just ask me to repeat it and I certainly will. As they told you before, any 17:41:0023

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

breaks you want to take, between your medical

condition or for any other reason, just let me

17:41:0424

1:41:0625

1.7:41:08 1 know. I wanted just to go back for a 17:41:12 2 minute to your joining Philip Morris. I think you 17:41:14 3 17:41:18 4 said the position that you perceived that you were applying for was a basic research position on 17:41:20 5 17:41:22 6 smoking, is that correct? The job as I understood it was to conduct 17:41:24 7 what I considered basic research on why people 17:41:32 8 17:41:34 9 smoke, how people smoke, and what they like to 17:41:3610 smoke. What were your feelings prior to 17:41:4611 Q. 17:41:4612 going to Philip Morris about the health effects of 11:41:5013 smoking? Did you have an opinion on whether 17:41:5614 smoking was a risky activity before you got to Philip Morris? 17:41:5815 17:42:0016 My understanding of smoking virtually for my whole life was that there were health risks 17:42:0417 17:42:1018 associated with smoking. 17:42:1819 Ο. Have your thoughts about the health 17:42:2220 risks associated with smoking changed from the 17:42:2221 time that you joined Philip Morris till today? 17:42:3222 I don't believe they have. 17:42:3423 Were your thoughts about smoking Ο. 17:42:3624 and health risks the same prior to your joining

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

Philip Morris as they are today?

11:42:3825

My belief, as I said, has been and is that 1:42:42 1 there are health risks associated with smoking. 17:42:46 2 From hearing your testimony today, 17:42:50 3 Q. it sounds to me like health risks and smoking is 17:42:52 4 not something that's discussed at Philip Morris, 17:42:56 5 at least as far as you have partaken or haven't 17:43:00 6 partaken in discussions about that. Is that fair 17:43:04 7 to say, that people don't sit in the cafeteria and 17:43:06 8 discuss the health effects of smoking at Philip 17:43:10 9 17:43:1610 Morris? I'm not sure I can talk about what other 17:43:1611 17:43:1812 people do. 1/:43:2013 Let's talk about what you -- your Ο. 17:43:2214 experience at Philip Morris. My experience at Philip Morris has been 17:43:2215 that the topic of the health risks of smoking is 17:43:2416 17:43:3017 not part of my experience. 17:43:3418 Now, would you agree that the Ο. health risks of smoking has been something that 17:43:4019 17:43:4420 one might argue has been very prevalent in the media over the last 20 to 25 years; there's been a 17:43:4421 lot written about it, a lot reported about it? 17:43:5222 17:43:5423 I think that the topic of smoking and 17:43:5624 health, the topic of cigarettes in general has

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

been covered widely by the media.

_/:44:0025

I find it interesting that it's not 1:44:06 1 something that is discussed at a company in which 17:44:10 2 the cigarettes are manufactured. 17:44:12 3 Is it fair to say that in your 17:44:14 4 opinion there has been some conscious avoidance of 17:44:16 5 discussing smoking and health at Philip Morris, at 17:44:20 6 least as far as you are concerned? Do you 17:44:22 7 consciously avoid that kind of discussion at 17:44:26 8 17:44:28 9 Philip Morris with your colleagues? 17:44:3010 No. Α. 17:44:3011 Ο. No? 17:44:3012 No. Α. _/:44:3213 Q. Do you believe that others at Philip Morris consciously avoid discussing with 17:44:3614 their colleagues questions of smoking and health? 17:44:4215 17:44:4416 I don't know what they do. Α. It's not something that you believe 17:44:4617 is in the Philip Morris -- in the corporate 17:44:5018 culture of Philip Morris a conscious avoidance of 17:44:5219 17:44:5420 the topic? I'm not sure I understand the question. 17:44:5821 Is it -- are you saying that it's 17:45:0022 Ο.

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

not something that's in the corporate culture of

Philip Morris, that is that you consciously avoid

discussing the health risks of smoking?

17:45:0223

17:45:0424

_/:45:0825

- I'm having trouble answering your question **1**/:45:18 1 because I'm not sure that I know -- I have some 17:45:20 2 understanding of the corporate culture, obviously, 17:45:24 3 because I've worked for Philip Morris for over 20 17:45:28 4 17:45:30 5 I don't believe that -- I don't believe 17:45:34 6 that there's much of anything in the corporate culture that would say don't talk about 17:45:38 7 something. I think that we have a very open 17:45:40 8 17:45:42 9 corporate culture.. 17:45:5610 Have you at all been troubled Ο. 17:45:5611 morally from the time you started at Philip Morris until today about the work you do to promote and 17:46:0212 **1**:46:0613 sell cigarettes? And the primary reason is that 17:46:1014 17:46:1615 cigarettes are a legal product. And I believe that my efforts to promote the sale of Philip 17:46:1616 Morris cigarettes to adult smokers is appropriate. 17:46:2217 17:46:2618 And you testified that as long as, Q. 17:46:3019 I believe earlier, and I just want to confirm 17:46:3420 this, that as long as it's deemed to be legal, 17:46:4221 even if it were found to have proven health risks, 17:46:4222 you wouldn't have a problem selling and promoting 17:46:4423 Philip Morris cigarettes. Is that fair? 17:46:4624 I think my earlier testimony said that as Α. _/:46:5025 long as Philip Morris is selling a legal product
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

and we are selling that legal product to adults 1/:46:56 1 who have chosen to smoke cigarettes, that I 17:47:00 2 17:47:02 3 believe it's appropriate to continue doing that. 17:47:04 4 I just -- you draw the line at Q. 17:47:06 5 legality, is that correct? 17:47:08 6 I think that it's very important to engage 17:47:12 7 in legal activities. I think that Philip Morris 17:47:18 8 does engage in legal activities. 17:47:20 9 But is it fair to say that your Ο. moral or ethical concerns are drawn at the line of 17:47:2210 17:47:2611 legality? You would not sell Philip Morris 17:47:3012 cigarettes, am I right, if they were illegal to 1.47:3213 You wouldn't be in the business, you sell? 17:47:3414 wouldn't be working for Philip Morris promoting 17:47:3615 cigarettes if they were illegal, correct, to sell? I believe that if cigarettes were illegal 17:47:4016 17:47:4017 to sell, that Philip Morris would not be in the 17:47:4418 business of selling cigarettes. 17:47:4619 That's fair. But neither would Q. 17:47:4620 you, correct? 17:47:4821 Well, if Philip Morris weren't in the 17:47:5222 business, then I wouldn't be in the business. 17:47:5423 But absent a finding that it's Ο. 17:47:5424 illegal to sell cigarettes, you don't concern

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

yourself personally with the question of whether

1:47:5825

```
or not there's health risks associated with
17:48:00 1
             smoking or whether or not smoking in fact causes
17:48:04 2
             certain diseases?
17:48:06 3
                    I'm not sure that's a fair
17:48:10 4
17:48:12 5
             characterization --
17:48:12 6
                    Ο.
                            Okay.
                   -- of my beliefs. I believe that the
17:48:14 7
             health risks associated with smoking are
17:48:14 8
             well-known. And because cigarettes are a legal
17:48:22 9
             product and we market our cigarettes to adult
17:48:2810
             smokers, I believe that's an appropriate activity
17:48:2811
17:48:3412
             for me to be involved in.
                            Why were you interested in coming
17:48:3813
                    Ο.
             to do basic research -- why were you interested in
17:48:4214
             coming to do basic research on smoking in '75 when
17:48:4415
17:48:4616
             vou came?
                    I was interested in finding employment, and
17:48:4817
             Α.
             I was interested in finding employment that would
17:48:5418
             allow me to conduct research, and this job that I
17:48:5619
             took at Philip Morris allowed me to do that.
17:49:0620
```

- 17:49:0821 Q. Were you ever encouraged while you
- 17:49:1022 were at Philip Morris to smoke cigarettes
- 17:49:1023 yourself?
- 17:49:1024 A. No.
- 1/:49:1225 Q. Were you discouraged by Philip
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 1/:49:16 1 Morris management to not smoke cigarettes?
- 17:49:20 2 A. No. I think -- my experience -- whether I
- 17:49:26 3 chose to smoke or not was not relevant to my
- 17:49:32 4 co-workers or my management.
- 17:49:36 5 Q. Why is it that Philip Morris is
- 17:49:40 6 exempted from the law here in New York City with
- 17:49:44 7 respect to a ban on the smoking in buildings?
- 17:49:50 8 A. The ban on smoking in buildings? I'm not
- 17:49:52 9 sure. I think that's the way the reg is written.
- 17:49:5810 Q. Is that something that Philip
- 17:50:0211 Morris was interested in obtaining, that
- 17:50:0212 exemption?
- _/:50:0413 A. I don't know.
- 17:50:0414 Q. From '75 to '80, you were
- 17:50:1215 considered to be in the behavioral department of
- 17:50:1616 the R & D unit, is that fair?
- 17:50:2017 A. Our group was called the behavioral
- 17:50:2218 research group.
- 17:50:2219 Q. And Dunn headed it up, correct?
- 17:50:2820 A. Bill Dunn was the project leader.
- 17:50:3021 Q. Who else was in there from '75 to
- 17:50:3222 '80, other than Ryan and Gullotta?
- 17:50:4023 A. There was a woman named Barbara Jones.
- 17:50:5024 Q. Is she still with Philip Morris?
- _,:50:5225 A. I don't know.

- 1:50:54 1 Q. Okay.
- 17:51:04 2 A. There was a woman named Rebecca Lieser.
- 17:51:04 3 Q. Is she still with Philip Morris?
- 17:51:06 4 A. No.
- 17:51:08 5 Q. Do you know where she is?
- 17:51:08 6 A. No, I don't.
- 17:51:12 7 There was a woman named Peggy
- 17:51:16 8 Martin.
- 17:51:16 9 Q. Is she still with Philip Morris?
- 17:51:1810 A. No. I believe she's retired.
- 17:51:2211 Q. Do you know if she's living in
- 17:51:2412 Richmond?
- _,:51:2613 A. No, I don't. I don't know.
- 17:51:3214 Barbara Jones -- then, as we
- 17:51:3615 discussed earlier, there was a woman named Lisa
- 17:51:4416 Eby.
- 17:51:4617 Q. Right.
- 17:51:5418 A. There was a fellow named Pete Faust.
- 17:51:5619 Q. These were all researchers?
- 17:52:0020 A. These --
- 17:52:0221 Q. Research types?
- 17:52:0222 A. Well, they were all people that were
- 17:52:1023 conducting research.
- 17:52:1224 Q. Where is Mr. Faust? Is he at
- ..:52:1425 Philip Morris?

- '_/:52:18 1 A. Pete still works for Philip Morris. He's
- 17:52:22 2 in the human resources department. I'm not sure
- 17:52:22 3 where.
- 17:52:24 4 Q. Anybody else you can think of?
- 17:52:28 5 A. There was a woman named Ann Allen.
- 17:52:40 6 Oh, there was a woman named Jan
- 17:52:42 7 Jones.
- 17:52:42 8 Q. Where is Miss Allen now?
- 17:52:54 9 A. I think she works for a bank in Richmond.
- 17:52:5610 I'm not sure which one.
- 17:53:0011 Q. And Jan Jones?
- 17:53:0212 A. She works in Richmond, in R & D.
- _,:53:0813 Q. Anybody else?
- 17:53:0814 A. Oh. Jeez, you know, a lot of these lower
- 17:53:2415 level people have turned over in the lab. I'm
- 17:53:3216 trying -- I don't remember all their names. There
- 17:53:3417 were other junior researchers.
- 17:53:3418 There was a woman that worked for
- 17:53:3819 Frank Gullotta, Alice somebody. I don't remember
- 17:53:4020 her last name.
- 17:53:4621 Q. So we had Dunn heading up the
- 17:53:5022 project. What was the second level of seniority?
- 17:53:5423 Was that something like -- was that a level you
- 17:53:5624 were on with Gullotta?
- _,:53:5625 A. The way the lab worked was Bill Dunn was

- 1/:54:02 1 the project leader. And then there were -- I
- 17:54:12 2 think he called us principal investigators. There
- 17:54:12 3 were people that were in charge of different areas
- 17:54:12 4 of research. And that would have been Frank Ryan
- 17:54:18 5 and Frank Gullotta and myself.
- 17:54:22 6 Q. Okay. At the time you were in
- 17:54:28 7 behavioral research, Dunn was a project leader
- 17:54:34 8 from '75 to '80, correct? I mean that never
- 17:54:36 9 changed?
- 17:54:3610 A. He was my boss the entire time.
- 17:54:3811 Q. All right. Did you have respect
- 17:54:4012 for Mr. Dunn as a behavioral researcher?
- 1/:54:5613 A. Bill Dunn was trained as a clinical
- 17:54:5614 psychologist, so my opinion was that he was not
- 17:55:0015 trained to do research.
- 17:55:0816 Q. And was he doing research?
- 17:55:0817 A. He may have had some hands-on
- 17:55:1618 responsibility, but for all intents and purposes,
- 17:55:2019 no.
- 17:55:2420 Q. Did Bill Dunn ever express any
- 17:55:2621 opinions in memos or documents about why people
- 17:55:2822 smoked that you disagreed with, that you recall?
- 17:55:3423 A. He may very well have. He professed a lot
- 17:55:4024 of different opinions.
- _/:55:4225 Q. Do you remember any offhand that he
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 11:55:44 1 disagreed with?
- 17:55:52 2 A. I can't quote any of them.
- 17:55:54 3 Q. Was it your perception that
- 17:55:56 4 Dr. Dunn was respected by his colleagues at R & D?
- 17:56:02 5 A. No.
- 17:56:12 6 Q. Now, what's the basis of your
- 17:56:12 7 opinion that Dr. Dunn was not respected?
- 17:56:24 8 A. The basis really is twofold. One -- and
- 17:56:28 9 again this is my impression.
- 17:56:3210 Q. Um-hum.
- 17:56:3211 A. My impression was that people felt he kind
- 17:56:3612 of stuck to his nicotine titration hypothesis a
- 1/:56:4013 little too strongly.
- 17:56:4414 Q. And explain what you mean by
- 17:56:4615 nicotine titration.
- 17:56:5016 A. He had a theory, or he proposed a theory
- 17:56:5617 that smokers would change their smoking behavior
- 17:57:0218 in order to obtain a constant amount of nicotine
- 17:57:0819 from their cigarettes.
- 17:57:1820 Going back to my statement about
- 17:57:2021 respect --
- 17:57:2222 Q. Well, twofold. It was twofold?
- 17:57:2423 A. Let me clarify the first.
- 17:57:2824 O. Okay.
- 1/:57:3225 A. One of his comments that -- again, this is

1:57:38 1 like 12th-hand information, but one of the 17:57:40 2 comments that I heard people talking about was a statement he made one day, basically, don't 17:57:42 3 confuse me with the facts. And in a research 17:57:46 4 setting, that doesn't buy you a lot of respect. 17:58:02 5 17:58:02 6 What did you interpret that to 17:58:04 7 mean, don't confuse me with the facts? 17:58:06 8 That he wanted to hang onto his theory more Α. 17:58:10 9 than he wanted to look at the data. 17:58:1810 Okay. Let's get back to the two 17:58:2011 reasons for why you have this perception that 17:58:2412 others at R & D didn't respect Dr. Dunn. _ /:58:2813 first was that he stuck to his nicotine titration 17:58:3414 theory, and maybe in the absence of evidence to 17:58:3615 the contrary, is that fair to say? 17:58:3816 He was desirous of spending a lot of time 17:58:4617 on evidence that would support the theory and 17:58:5018 maybe less desirous to spend time on evidence that 17:58:5419 didn't support the theory. 17:58:5820 And as we sit here today, do you Ο. 17:59:0421 think Dr. Dunn's emphasis on the nicotine 17:59:0622 titration theory was well-placed? 17:59:1623 I'm not sure. I'm not sure. I think there Α. 17:59:2424 was some data that might support it. I think that _ .:59:2425 very likely other data was ambiguous about its

1/:59:26 1 support. Are you thinking of certain data in 17:59:28 2 particular when you say ambiguous? What data 17:59:32 3 comes to your mind when you say that? 17:59:34 4 17:59:36 5 I think in my testimony earlier I talked about, and again I'm speaking from memory, so I 17:59:46 6 may not have this all totally straight, studies 17:59:46 7 that looked at the way smokers inhale smoke from 17:59:50 8 varying tar level cigarettes, and the fact that it 17:59:52 9 18:00:0210 was difficult to demonstrate that they would smoke, in particular experimental settings that 18:00:1011 18:00:1012 they would smoke low-tar cigarettes and take more 00:1413: د. puffs or bigger puffs or inhale more deeply, while it was possible to show that with a higher tar 18:00:1814 cigarette they might back off and take a smaller 18:00:2415 puff or inhale less deeply. The results were just 18:00:2416 not clearcut I think would be the fairest 18:00:3017 18:00:3218 statement. 18:00:4019 What was the second reason why you Ο. 18:00:4420 perceived that others in R & D didn't respect 18:00:4821 Dr. Dunn professionally? 18:00:5022 There was a time when he was responsible 18:00:5423 for administering a psychological evaluation to 18:01:0224 new employees. And as you can imagine, that J:01:0825 wouldn't necessarily set you in good stead with

- 18:01:10 1 folks, once they joined the company, remembered 18:01:16 2 you drilling them.
- 18:01:18 3 Q. So their discomfort was being
- 18:01:24 4 grilled by Dr. Dunn that may have caused them --
- 18:01:26 5 why would that cause them not to respect him
- 18:01:26 6 professionally? He's only doing his job, right?
- 18:01:32 7 A. Well, I think maybe he overstepped his
- 18:01:34 8 bounds sometimes.
- 18:01:36 9 Q. Did you ever have a discussion with
- 18:01:4010 folks at Philip Morris where you were discussing
- 18:01:4411 peoples' lack of respect for Dr. Dunn
- 18:01:4612 professionally?
- Lo:01:5013 A. Jeez, I may have. I have been with the
- 18:01:5214 company 21 years. I may have had the discussion.
- 18:01:5415 I'm not sure.
- 18:01:5616 Q. And let's -- sitting here today,
- 18:01:5817 did you hold the opinion that you did not respect
- 18:02:0018 Dr. Dunn professionally?
- 18:02:0219 A. I'm sorry, the question?
- 18:02:0420 Q. Do you hold the opinion -- what is
- 18:02:0621 your opinion today of your tenure under Dr. Dunn
- 18:02:1222 with respect to whether you personally respected
- 18:02:1623 Dr. Dunn professionally?
- 18:02:1824 A. Okay. Hang on. You're asking me today
- __j:02:2025 what I recall?

18:02:22 1 No, I'm asking you today, sitting 18:02:22 2 here today, did you respect Dr. Dunn professionally while you were there working under 18:02:26 3 18:02:28 4 him? 18:02:28 5 Α. My recollection is that I did not have a 18:02:34 6 lot of respect for Dr. Dunn as a researcher. 18:02:40 7 Now you seem to have qualified that 18:02:42 8 a little. 18:02:44 9 No, I think that's what I said earlier, Α. that he was trained in clinical psychology, and 18:02:4810 18:02:5011 therefore he wasn't trained to conduct research. 18:02:5412 Were there areas of his Ο. _d:03:0013 professional activity that you did respect, areas 18:03:0014 that he worked in? 18:03:0015 He -- I don't know. I didn't really 18:03:0816 respect or disrespect the work that he did outside 18:03:1217 Philip Morris. He did some clinical psychology outside Philip Morris, so I didn't have an opinion 18:03:1618 18:03:1619 on that. 18:03:1820 But it's your position he didn't 18:03:1821 really have the training to be in the position of 18:03:2222 project leader in this research group? 18:03:2823 I'm not sure that I felt that I would go 18:03:3624 that far. Again, I'm not sure what I knew at the

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

time, but everyone else in the lab that was a

_d:03:3625

- 20:03:42 1 principal, one of these so-called principal
- 18:03:44 2 investigators, was trained in experimental
- 18:03:48 3 psychology. And it's my belief today, and I think
- 18:03:54 4 it seems reasonable that I would have believed
- 18:03:56 5 then, that we knew how to conduct research better
- 18:04:00 6 than someone who was trained in clinical
- 18:04:02 7 psychology.
- 18:04:18 8 Q. Let's talk for a minute about the
- 18:04:20 9 Richmond meetings that you mentioned, those
- 18:04:2210 monthly meetings. Did you -- that you sometimes
- 18:04:2611 attended. Were there agendas handed out prior to
- 18:04:2812 those meetings?
- ___:04:3213 A. I don't remember.
- 18:04:3414 Q. Were there minutes that were
- 18:04:3615 distributed to you after the meetings?
- 18:04:4016 A. I don't remember.
- 18:04:5017 Q. Did you ever receive documents in
- 18:04:5218 advance of those meetings that were discussed at
- 18:04:5419 the meetings?
- 18:04:5820 A. I don't remember.
- 18:05:0221 Q. Did you ever prepare someone senior
- 18:05:0822 to you for one of those meetings?
- 18:05:1023 A. Not that I recall.
- 18:05:2224 Q. Did Dr. Dunn attend the Richmond
- '_J:05:2625 meetings, as far as you know?

- ر_ن:05:30 1 A. I don't know.
- 18:05:32 2 Q. What were the circumstances upon
- 18:05:34 3 Dr. Dunn's termination from Philip Morris? Was it
- 18:05:38 4 a retirement situation?
- 18:05:48 5 A. Actually, I'm not sure. It could have been
- 18:05:48 6 retirement. I just don't know.
- 18:05:52 7 Q. Did you keep in touch with him when
- 18:05:54 8 you left Richmond in '80?
- 18:05:58 9 A. No. I left in '81.
- 18:05:5810 Q. '81.
- 18:05:5811 A. No.
- 18:06:0012 Q. You didn't? Never saw him when you
- 18:06:0614 A. I remember seeing him probably in, Jeez,
- 18:06:2015 '93 or something. There was a party for a bunch
- 18:06:2216 of people that were retiring and he came to that
- 18:06:2617 party. He was -- he had already left the company
- 18:06:3018 at that point.
- 18:06:3019 O. This is '93?
- 18:06:3020 A. '93, '94, around in there. And I remember
- 18:06:3621 seeing him at that get-together. That's the only
- 18:06:3622 time I recall seeing him.
- 18:06:4023 Q. Since when? That's the only time
- 18:06:4424 since you left Richmond in '81? I know you came
- _s:06:4425 back and forth a couple of times.

- 10:06:48 1 A. No.
- 18:06:48 2 O. You didn't see him when you came
- 18:06:50 3 back after '81?
- 18:06:50 4 A. I may have. I just don't recall.
- 18:07:02 5 Q. Was Dr. Dunn ever promoted from his
- 18:07:06 6 position as project leader?
- 18:07:18 7 A. I don't know.
- 18:07:30 8 Q. Do you recall discussion of an
- 18:07:32 9 affidavit this morning that you signed?
- 18:07:3410 A. Yes.
- 18:07:3411 Q. Do you know what the purpose of the
- 18:07:3612 affidavit was?
- _J:07:4013 A. No.
- 18:07:4014 Q. Do you recall it was executed
- 18:07:4215 around April or May of 1994?
- 18:07:5416 A. I know it was in the early to mid-'90s.
- 18:07:5617 I'm not sure about the date.
- 18:07:5818 Q. Do you recall that it was executed
- 18:08:0019 around the time of Victor DeNoble's testimony
- 18:08:0620 before Congress?
- 18:08:0621 A. Yes, that could be right.
- 18:08:0822 Q. Do you recall Victor DeNoble's
- 18:08:1223 testimony before Congress?
- 18:08:1224 A. Not all of it. I saw at least part of it.
- LJ:08:1825 Q. Did you participate at all in any
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

response -- well, let's strike that. 13:08:20 1 Were you involved at all in 18:08:24 2 providing Congressman Waxman or any other 18:08:26 3 congressional official with data from Philip 18:08:32 4 Morris in relation to an inquiry that they had? 18:08:36 5 I may have been. I just -- I don't 18:08:42 6 18:08:46 7 remember. 18:08:46 8 Ο. Where were you in '94, in April of 18:08:50 9 '94? What position were you in? 18:08:5010 Α. In April of '94, I was the vice president of planning in New York. 18:08:5411 18:09:0212 What was your professional opinion 09:0413: د ـ of Victor DeNoble at the time that you saw him 18:09:0814 testify in Congress in April of '84 -- '94? 18:09:1815 My opinion of Victor professionally --Α. 18:09:2016 Correct. 18:09:2417 -- was affected by what Lisa Eby had told 18:09:3018 me and about the irregularities in the lab. 18:09:3819 belief was, and is, that Victor is a very smart 18:09:4220 individual, but I have questions in my mind about the way in which he may conduct research. 18:09:4821 18:09:5222 Why is it that it took more than 18:09:5423 ten years from the time that Miss Eby told you 18:10:0024 about what she allegedly told you until the time Lo:10:0025 you signed an affidavit -- well, let me rephrase

the question. Why didn't you execute any kind of _d:10:06 1 sworn statement or any kind of affidavit at or 18:10:12 2 around the time that she told you that? In other 18:10:14 3 words, it wasn't until a decade later that your 18:10:20 4 affidavit pops on the scene, what Miss Eby 18:10:22 5 18:10:28 6 allegedly told you. I'm not sure I understand the question. 18:10:30 7 Α. I just -- I'm wondering if you have 18:10:30 8 Ο. 18:10:34 9 any explanation as to why there was no 18:10:3810 documentation of what you were told allegedly by Miss Eby until 10 years later at the time that 18:10:4211 18:10:4612 Victor DeNoble was presenting what was perceived 10:10:5013 by Philip Morris, I believe, to be damaging testimony against the company. In other words, 18:10:5214 18:10:5615 there was no documentation anywhere for ten years until DeNoble testifies before Congress, and then 18:10:5816 18:11:0217 all of a sudden there's an affidavit saying, you know, well, he had irregularities in the lab. Do 18:11:0418 18:11:1019 you have an explanation for that? Well, I don't know that there's no record. 18:11:1220 18:11:1421 I think I said that this morning. My testimony 18:11:1422 this morning was that I had a discussion with Lisa 18:11:2223 Eby about her allegations as to the conduct of the 18:11:2824 self-administration experiments. At that time I

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

urged her to meet with Bob Seligman, who was the

.d:11:3225

- :11:38 1 vice president of R & D, and express those
- 18:11:40 2 concerns to him.
- 18:11:42 3 I had a meeting with Tom Osdene,
- 18:11:46 4 who was the director of research, as to how he
- 18:11:48 5 might proceed in confirming whether those
- 18:11:56 6 allegations were true. It was my understanding
- 18:12:02 7 that he went to Leo Abood regarding those
- 18:12:06 8 allegations. And there we are.
- 18:12:16 9 Q. Why did he go to Abood? Abood
- 18:12:1810 wasn't with the company. He wasn't in-house
- 18:12:2211 anyhow, was he?
- 18:12:2212 A. No, he wasn't. I don't know why Tom did
- ن:12:2813 that.
- 18:12:3014 Q. Were you aware of -- that
- 18:12:3215 DeNoble -- that Osdene promoted DeNoble at one
- 18:12:3816 time within the company?
- 18:12:4417 A. I'm not sure I knew that.
- 18:12:4818 Q. Would that surprise you, that
- 18:12:4819 DeNoble was promoted?
- 18:12:5420 A. I don't know. I mean I'd have to go back
- 18:12:5621 in time and try to see what my emotion would have
- 18:13:0022 been. I don't know.
- 18:13:0023 Q. Sitting here today, does it
- 18:13:0224 surprise you that he was promoted?
- Lu:13:1025 A. Was he in fact promoted?

- ري: 13:12 1 Q. I believe he was. There's
- 18:13:14 2 documentation to suggest that he was.
- 18:13:18 3 A. I'd have to understand the circumstances
- 18:13:18 4 surrounding that.
- 18:13:22 5 Q. You were involved and sounded like
- 18:13:28 6 a pretty busy lady while you were at the R & D for
- 18:13:32 7 a few years in a lot of different studies. And I
- 18:13:34 8 just want to go over a few of the studies and get
- 18:13:34 9 a feel from you for what the purposes were. Maybe
- 18:13:3810 what the conclusions were.
- 18:13:4211 One study you'll recall was a
- 18:13:4812 regulator identification program. Do you recall
- :13:5013 that?
- 18:13:5414 A. I think I've in fact referred to that study
- 18:13:5415 earlier.
- 18:13:5416 Q. We may have covered some of this by
- 18:13:5617 different names. You may not have given it that
- 18:13:5818 name this morning. And I do apologize if indeed
- 18:14:0019 we've covered it and you might tell me that we
- 18:14:0220 talked about that.
- 18:14:0421 A. Okay.
- 18:14:0422 Q. Quickly sum it up. But do you
- 18:14:0623 recall a regulator identification program?
- 18:14:0824 A. I have some recollection of it.
- _J:14:0825 Q. What was the objective of that
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

```
Lo:14:10 1
             program?
                   I'm not sure I remember the objective.
18:14:26 2
             Α.
                            What was the purpose?
18:14:28 3
                   ο.
                   I'm not sure I remember the purpose.
18:14:30 4
             Α.
                            Whose idea was it to do a regulator
18:14:30 5
18:14:32 6
             identification program?
                    May have been mine. I don't remember.
18:14:38 7
             Α.
                            Do you recall what the conclusions
18:14:40 8
18:14:42 9
             were at the end of the program?
                    As I recall, we found that under the
18:14:5010
             conditions of the study, which were -- I'm not
18:15:0011
18:15:0412
             sure I'm going to get them all right, but
±3:15:0613
             essentially a short-term study of smoking behavior
18:15:1414
             is probably the best way to characterize it, that
18:15:1615
             some, I don't know, some small number of -- we had
18:15:1816
             a -- I don't know, it wasn't a big study, let me
18:15:2017
             say that. There was a fair number of these few
18:15:2418
             subjects who changed their smoking behavior when
             they got lower tar and nicotine cigarettes.
18:15:3019
18:15:3820
             by changing their smoking behavior, they obtained
18:15:4621
             more nicotine from the cigarette than the smoking
18:15:4622
             machine would have predicted. And that behavior,
18:15:5423
             I think we had them smoke high-tar cigarettes for
18:16:0024
             one week and low-tar cigarettes for a week.
16:0225 عـد
             so I think the study was about two weeks long.
```

- And that was it? Was it _d:16:06 1 ο. regulated? The regulator identification program 18:16:08 2 was a two-week program? 18:16:12 3 18:16:16 4 I think it -- I think it was a two-week 18:16:18 5 study. Again, like I said, high-tar 18:16:18 6 cigarettes one week, low-tar cigarettes the 18:16:20 7 other. And then I think we had -- we had some of 18:16:28 8 those smokers come into the lab. I don't remember 18:16:28 9 18:16:3410 the circumstances for the lab smoking. Do you recall a study regarding 18:16:4011 18:16:4212 smoking in the learned helplessness? I believe that's -- I don't remember a lot 16:5213 ئىز Α. of the specifics on that study, but I believe that 18:16:5614 18:16:5615 was the study where we asked smokers to solve 18:17:0216 puzzles. What were you looking for in that 18:17:0417 Q. study? 18:17:0618 I'm not sure I remember what the hypothesis 18:17:1819 Α. 18:17:2020 was. 18:17:2221 Q. Do you recall a study -- well, let 18:17:2622 me ask you this. Do you recall what the 18:17:2623 conclusions were with respect to that study?
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

I think we had trouble inducing learned

helplessness at all.

18:17:3424

17:3825 ئى:17

Α.

- 'id:17:40 1 Q. Do you recall a study involving the
- 18:17:42 2 smoking of low-nicotine cigarettes?
- 18:17:50 3 A. Doesn't ring a bell. Can you give me
- 18:17:52 4 anything else?
- 18:17:54 5 Q. Well, I just want to see -- I
- 18:17:56 6 could, but --
- 18:17:58 7 A. It doesn't ring a bell.
- 18:17:58 8 Q. Okay. What about the smoking of
- 18:18:00 9 low RTD cigarettes? And what was RTD?
- 18:18:0410 A. RTD is resistance to draw. And what that
- 18:18:1211 means is when you puff on the cigarette, how hard
- 18:18:1612 is it to get smoke out of the end.
- Q. Do you recall that study?
- 18:18:2814 A. What was it called?
- 18:18:2815 Q. "Smoking of Low RTD Cigarettes."
- 18:18:3216 A. No, sorry.
- 18:18:3417 Q. That's okay.
- 18:18:3418 Next was a study called
- 18:18:4019 "Unobtrusive Monitoring of Smoke Inhalation." Do
- 18:18:4020 you recall that study?
- 18:18:5021 A. Is that a study I did?
- 18:18:5422 Q. I believe so, Doctor. It's about
- 18:19:0023 20 years ago.
- 18:19:0224 A. No, it's a long time ago.
- The only thing I remember about

- obtrausive or unobtrusive was I remember that the stardies that I conducted trying to measure inhalation were what I called obtrusive, meaning the experimental procedure in my opinion was such that it affected smoking behavior so that people wouldn't smoke normally. So the goal was to try to do something that was unobtrusive.
- I don't remember -- I don't

 18:19:36 9 remember doing unobtrusive measuring. I remember

 18:19:4010 thinking that it needed to be done. I just don't

 18:19:4011 remember doing it.
- 18:19:4212 Q. Why did you think it needed to be __:19:4413 done?
- 18:19:4414 Again, the idea, kind of coming back to 18:19:5015 Bill Dunn's hypothesis about nicotine titration 18:19:5616 and the people that smoke cigarettes differently, 18:20:0017 part of the hypothesis was they might inhale 18:20:0418 cigarettes differently. So we were trying to 18:20:1019 measure smoke inhalation, and to the extent that 18:20:1820 the measurement was obtrusive, it would tend to 18:20:2021 make it difficult for someone to behave normally. 18:20:2222 So we were trying to make the experimental setup closer to normal. 18:20:2423
- 18:20:3024 Q. Another study you did was smoking 20:20:3225 and aggression. Do you remember that study?

- 18:20:44 1 A. I don't remember doing anything on smoking and aggression.

 18:20:48 3 Q. Another study involves smoking and nicotine-free cigarettes. Do you recall that
- 18:20:52 5 study?
- 18:20:54 6 A. Nicotine free?
- 18:20:54 7 Q. Well, I think it was actually
 18:20:58 8 greatly reduced. It was called nicotine free, but
 18:21:00 9 it looked like, from the documents, the study
 18:21:0210 actually involved nicotine -- almost practically
 18:21:0811 nicotine-free cigarettes.
- 18:21:2417 MR. SHUB: It is. I could bring 18:21:2418 them out and we'd be here for a long time.
- 18:21:2819 MR. WEBB: I just want to make sure 18:21:3020 what your essential representation was to her, and 18:21:3021 that's fine.
- MR. SHUB: She was an author. If 18:21:3423 not a single author, then certainly a joint author 18:21:3824 of some of these studies. Of all of these
- :21:4225 studies, I should say. Either joint or single.

- Lo:21:46 1 O. You don't recall that one?
- 18:21:46 2 A. I remember -- I remember doing research on
- 18:21:50 3 lowered nicotine cigarettes, but within the
- 18:21:54 4 context of R & D, I don't remember doing them.
- 18:21:58 5 Q. Were you involved at all in Philip
- 18:22:02 6 Morris' introduction of a nicotine-free cigarette?
- 18:22:08 7 A. I don't believe that Philip Morris has ever
- 18:22:10 8 introduced a nicotine-free cigarette.
- 18:22:12 9 Q. Did they introduce one that was
- 18:22:1410 very -- did they market, did they test a
- 18:22:1611 nicotine-free cigarette?
- 18:22:1612 A. Nicotine free?
- _3:22:1813 Q. Yes.
- 18:22:2014 A. I don't think so.
- 18:22:2215 Q. Have they tested a cigarette that
- 18:22:2616 was extremely low in nicotine?
- 18:22:3217 A. Yes.
- 18:22:3218 Q. In other words --
- 18:22:3219 A. Yes.
- 18:22:3220 Q. -- what cigarette comes to mind as
- 18:22:3621 the lowest nicotine cigarette that Philip Morris
- 18:22:3822 has ever tested, as far as you know?
- 18:22:4223 A. We put into test market, I believe on two
- 18:22:4424 separate occasions, a cigarette that was very low
- __s:22:4825 in nicotine, but not nicotine free.

- 16:22:52 1 Q. What, what cigarette? What was the
- 18:22:54 2 name of that cigarette?
- 18:22:54 3 A. It was Next. I think we also introduced it
- 18:23:14 4 as, I want to say B&H, like Benson & Hedges
 - 5 De-Nic.
- 18:23:20 6 Q. Are they on the market today --
- 18:23:22 7 A. Oh --
- 18:23:28 8 O. -- in the United States?
- 18:23:30 9 A. -- I don't believe they're available for
- 18:23:3210 sale in the 50 United States.
- 18:23:3811 Q. Would you say that they achieved
- 18:23:4212 sales projections at the time of their
- +3:23:4613 introduction?
- 18:23:5214 A. My recollection is that neither of those
- 18:23:5415 cigarettes was successful.
- 18:23:5816 Q. And do you have an understanding as
- 18:24:0017 to why, in your opinion, they weren't successful?
- 18:24:0618 A. In my opinion they weren't successful
- 18:24:0619 because they tasted lousy.
- 18:24:1620 Q. In your opinion did the fact that
- 18:24:1621 they were very low in nicotine have anything to do
- 18:24:1822 with their lack of success?
- 18:24:2023 A. I think the fact that they were very low in
- 18:24:2224 nicotine contributed to their lack of taste.
- Q. And that's because in your opinion

- C. Levy, Ph.D. cross Mr. Shub nicotine had a taste? I think that the presence of nicotine in 18:24:34 2 smoke affects the sensory properties of smoke. I 18:24:38 3 don't know what nicotine tastes like. I think it 18:24:42 4 18:24:44 5 affects the sensory properties of smoke. 18:24:48 6 Is that a statement based on 18:24:48 7 research you've done? I've conducted or been associated with 18:24:52 8 Α. 18:24:58 9 taste tests of very low-nicotine cigarettes and 18:25:0410 it's reported that they taste basically like hot 18:25:0811 air. 18:25:1012 Ο.
- So it's the fact that they -- those 40:25:1413 cigarettes didn't taste very good is what you're 18:25:1814 attributing to their lack of success commercially? 18:25:2215 In the research that I conducted, most 18:25:2816 smokers rejected the cigarettes after just a few 18:25:3017 puffs and they said they tasted like hot air. 18:25:4218 Has Philip Morris attempted, since 0. 18:25:4419 that time of their commercial failure, to 18:25:4620 reintroduce a cigarette that had the equivalent 18:25:5021 levels of nicotine?
- 18:25:5422 A. I don't believe so.
- 18:25:5623 Q. Are there plans for Philip Morris
 18:25:5824 to introduce a cigarette as we sit here today with
 20:26:0225 equivalent levels of nicotine?

- I think the fairest answer would be is if .s:26:16 1 we could make one that tastes good, like a 18:26:20 2 18:26:24 3 cigarette, it would be my recommendation that we give it a try again. 18:26:26 4 And are you aware of any such 18:26:28 5 18:26:30 6 efforts to develop such a cigarette? 18:26:36 7 There are -- it's my understanding that Α. 18:26:38 8 there are projects underway to improve the taste of lowered tar and nicotine cigarettes. 18:26:44 9 whether there's one specifically on a De-Nic 18:26:4810 18:26:5411 product, I don't know. 18:26:5612 Why would it be your opinion that Q. :26:5813 you would recommend you give it another try? 18:27:0014 We found in concept tests that there was 18:27:0815 interest, consumer interest amongst smokers in a cigarette with lower levels of nicotine. And if 18:27:0816 18:27:1217 there is consumer interest, then I think we ought 18:27:1618 to give it a try. You I think were involved in a 18:27:2419 18:27:2620 study where you distributed cigarettes and studied 18:27:3021 smoking habits during the day. It was actually 18:27:3222 called "Distribution of Cigarette Smoking During the Day, " where you studied peoples' habits of 18:27:4023

I may have done it. I don't remember.

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

smoking when. Do you recall that?

18:27:4024

J:27:4825

- _d:27:52 1 You had a study, I believe, that 18:27:58 2 you were researching involving nicotine's use as a 18:27:58 3 mitigator in stress. Do you recall that study? 18:28:08 4 Α. Was that a study on rats? 18:28:22 5 Ο. I'm not sure. 18:28:22 6 It may have been. I --Α. 18:28:24 7 You I think were involved in a 18:28:28 8 study involving the role of CO in regulating 18:28:30 9 smoking behavior. Do you recall that study? 18:28:3810 Α. No. 18:28:3811 Do you recall researching the area Ο. 18:28:4012 of prostration syndrome? 28:4413 : د ـ Α. Yes. 18:28:4614 What is prostration syndrome, 18:28:4615 Doctor? 18:28:5016 The prostration syndrome was described by 18:28:5417 Leo Abood, and it was a procedure that we were 18:29:0218 trying to develop as a screen for nicotine 18:29:0419 analogs. 18:29:3020 (Discussion off the record.) 18:30:1421 MR. SHUB: Can we mark this, 18:30:1422 please. 18:30:3223 (Levy 4 marked for identification.) 18:30:3824 (Discussion off the record.)
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

Dr. Levy, I'd like you to try to

Q.

30:4825 د ـ

- '∡ø:30:50 1 take a look at this.
- 18:30:52 2 MR. WEBB: That's a marked one.
- 18:30:52 3 I'll take the copy here.
- 18:30:54 4 Q. If you could. And I'm actually
- 18:30:56 5 going to ask you about a statement on page 3, so
- 18:30:58 6 you don't have to study it too hard other than
- 18:31:02 7 page 3.
- 18:31:10 8 A. Let me take a quick look at it.
- 18:31:14 9 Q. But I want you to look at it,
- 18:31:1610 because -- in the context of you need to review
- 18:31:1611 the document in order to understand the question.
- 18:31:1812 A. Okay.
- Lo:35:2613 (Discussion off the record.)
- 18:35:2814 Q. I would direct your attention,
- 18:35:3215 Dr. Levy, to page 3 of this document. And before
- 18:35:3416 I get there, do you recall -- and your name is in
- 18:35:3617 the top heading of this document, is that correct?
- 18:35:4018 A. Yes.
- 18:35:4219 Q. It's dated February 3rd, 1978,
- 18:35:4220 correct?
- 18:35:4421 A. Yes.
- 18:35:4422 Q. Do you recall drafting this
- 18:35:4423 document?
- 18:35:4424 A. I don't remember the specifics, other
- -3:35:5225 than --

⊥ø:35:54 l Is there any reason to believe that 18:35:56 2 you did not participate in the drafting of this 18:35:58 3 document? 18:36:02 4 No, sir. I mean I signed the document and Α. 18:36:04 5 my name is on it. I think that --18:36:08 6 Is that your signature? 18:36:14 7 Yes, it is. Yes, it is. I think that I Α. 18:36:14 8 don't recall drafting this, but it would be 18:36:16 9 reasonable to assume that I had some input to it. 18:36:2210 What --Ο. 18:36:2411 Α. And Dr. --18:36:2412 Ο. Sorry. _d:36:2613 -- Seeman being the first author, I would Α. 18:36:3014 assume, again I don't recall the specifics, would 18:36:3415 have had more of a hand in drafting it than me. 18:36:3816 Let's look on page 3, the second 18:36:4217 paragraph of that document, where you say, 18:36:4218 "Classical pharmachologic testing is being 18:36:4619 carried out contractually." And then it goes on 18:36:5020 to say, "Ideally, and perhaps ultimately, it would 18:36:5221 be desirable if all such testing were carried out 18:36:5622 in-house. However, we are aware of the problems 18:36:5823 that might be engendered by such work." 18:37:0424 Sitting here today do you recall

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

what was meant by "problems" that might be

37:0625 د ن

- engendered by doing such pharmacological testing ⊥8:37:12 1 18:37:16 2 in-house? No, I don't. 18:37:16 3 Α.
- Do you think it might have had to 18:37:22 5 do with Philip Morris not wanting to be the entity
- that would be doing such work, in case the test 18:37:34 6
- didn't turn out to be in Philip Morris' best 18:37:38 7
- 18:37:40 8 interest?

18:37:20 4

- 18:37:42 9 I don't have any reason to believe that.
- 18:38:0210 In 1990, Osdene wrote a memo to
- Seligman in which he said in part that "the thing 18:38:0411
- 18:38:0612 we sell most is nicotine." Is that a fair
- ម្រ : 38 : 1413 statement, in your mind, the thing that Philip
- 18:38:1614 Morris sells most in cigarettes is nicotine?
- 18:38:1815 That's really what they're in the business of
- 18:38:2016 selling?
- 18:38:2217 I don't think so. I can't believe he wrote Α.
- 18:38:2618 that in 1990. Is that what you're saying.
- 18:38:3019 Well, why don't we get it.
- 18:38:3220 Α. I would be surprised.
- 18:38:3221 We can look at it. Q.
- 18:39:1822 MR. SHUB: Why don't we mark this,
- 18:39:2023 please.
- 18:39:2424 (Levy 5 marked for identification.)
- .d:39:2625 Dr. Levy, you mentioned that you Q.
 - A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

- 10:39:32 1 would be surprised if Osdene had said that in
- 18:39:34 2 19 -- it was said in 1980. That's why you would
- 18:39:36 3 be surprised it was said in 1990. Were you
- 18:39:38 4 surprised it was said in 1980?
- 18:39:42 5 A. Can I see the document?
- 18:39:54 6 Q. Sure. Look at paragraph 5. It
- 18:39:56 7 says "Nicotine Program," and the head of the
- 18:40:02 8 document is "Evaluation of Major R & D Programs."
- 18:40:02 9 Under 5 it says, "This program includes both
- 18:40:0610 behavioral effects as well as chemical
- 18:40:0811 investigation. My reason for this high priority
- 18:40:1212 is I believe the thing that we sell most is
- 18:40:1814 Are you surprised, looking at this
- 18:40:2015 now, that Dr. Osdene said that what Philip Morris
- 18:40:2216 sells most is nicotine?
- 18:40:2617 A. Well, first of all, I never received this
- 18:40:3218 memo.
- 18:40:3419 Q. I'm not asking you to verify --
- 18:40:3620 A. Hang on, hang on.
- 18:40:3821 O. Sure.
- 18:40:3822 A. I've never seen this before. I didn't
- 18:40:4023 receive it. I don't know the context within which
- 18:40:4624 Osdene wrote this, so you'd be asking me to
- عن:40:5225 speculate. I have no idea what he meant.

```
40:56 1 دی۔
                            Well, we're looking at major R & D
                    ο.
18:40:58 2
             programs here. I mean I think we can look at this
18:41:02 3
             document, we can put it in its proper context.
             The subject of it is the evaluation of major
18:41:06 4
18:41:10 5
             research and development programs. He's writing
18:41:12 6
             to his boss, Dr. Seligman, who's director of
             research at the time -- or I'm sorry, vice
18:41:18 7
18:41:20 8
             president for research at the time. And he's
18:41:24 9
             writing to other directors.
18:41:2410
                            The document is a -- the document
18:41:2811
             is in 1980, so we have the contextual time frame
18:41:3012
             for the document. We know he's evaluating R & D
:41:3213
             programs. And he starts off in the first
18:41:3614
             paragraph, he says, "In my rather prejudiced
18:41:3815
             opinion, I believe the following programs are in
18:41:4016
             order of highest priority." So.
18:41:4417
                            Dr. Osdene is evaluating projects
18:41:5018
             in the R & D department and he's trying to
18:41:5019
             prioritize those. Then he says, "I have not
18:41:5220
             included any of the services area and recognize
18:41:5821
             that there are many projects and subprojects which
18:42:0022
             play a vitally important role in our increased
18:42:0423
             effectiveness to the corporation." And he lists
18:42:0824
             projects. He lists new product development,
42:1225: د
             including brand development. That appears to be
```

- Dr. Osdene's highest priority. Second was _s:42:14 1 biological effects of smoke. Third was flavor 18:42:18 2 18:42:20 3 system development for low-delivery cigarettes 18:42:24 4 with particular emphasis on reaction flavors. The 18:42:26 5 fourth priority was modification of tobacco 18:42:30 6 substrate with particular emphasis on the denitration processes. And fifth was the nicotine 18:42:36 7 18:42:44 8 program, and within the nicotine program he shows 18:42:46 9 the following: "This program includes both 18:42:4810 behavioral effects as well as chemical 11 investigation."
- 18:42:5612 Now, Dr. Levy, in 1980 was it fair Ju: 42:5813 to say Dr. Osdene was correct in describing the 18:42:5814 nicotine program as including a study of 18:43:0215 behavioral effects as well as a chemical 18:43:0216 investigation? You were both studying the 18:43:0417 behavioral effects of nicotine, there's no 18:43:0818 question about that, as evidenced by your 18:43:0819 testimony today. And chemical investigation we 18:43:1220 haven't really touched on much today, but is it 18:43:1421 fair, as far as you know, that in 1980 Philip 18:43:1622 Morris R & D was investigating chemical properties 18:43:2023 and nicotine? 18:43:2424 Let me just clarify one thing. It's my Α.

recollection in August of 1980 that I was no

A. WILLIAM ROBERTS, JR., & ASSOCIATES

J:43:2825

- 16:43:32 1 longer associated with the behavioral research
- 18:43:36 2 group.
- 18:43:36 3 Q. Okay. So you might have left a
- 18:43:38 4 couple of weeks or a couple of months before this
- 18:43:40 5 memo came out, is that what you're saying?
- 18:43:46 6 A. I think I left several months, like almost
- 18:43:46 7 a year before.
- 18:43:48 8 Q. Well, you didn't leave Richmond
- 18:43:52 9 till '81, so you were still in Richmond, but
- 18:43:5410 not --
- 18:43:5411 A. That's correct.
- 18:43:5612 Q. Okay. I don't think -- are you
- 13:43:5613 saying that these were -- these were new projects
- 18:44:0014 or new priorities, so therefore you can't comment
- 18:44:0215 on --
- 18:44:0416 A. No.
- 18:44:0417 Q. -- Number 5?
- 18:44:0618 A. No, what I'm saying is this document was
- 18:44:1219 not sent to me --
- 18:44:1220 O. Sure.
- 18:44:1421 A. -- at the time. And I don't know the
- 18:44:2022 context within which he wrote it. Notwithstanding
- 18:44:2223 reading it, I don't know the context within which
- 18:44:2424 he wrote it and I don't feel comfortable
- 44:2625 speculating as to what he meant to portray by any

```
of these statements.
_8:44:30 1
                            Okay. Did he every tell you that
18:44:30 2
             he believed that the thing that Philip Morris sold
18:44:32 3
             most was nicotine?
18:44:36 4
18:44:38 5
                    Not that I recall.
             Α.
                            Is that your opinion, or in 1980 do
18:44:40 6
18:44:46 7
             you believe -- was it your opinion in 1980 that
18:44:50 8
             the thing that Philip Morris sold most was
18:44:50 9
             nicotine?
18:44:5410
                    I don't have any recollection of what I
             Α.
             specifically thought in 1980. I think in my
18:44:5611
18:45:0212
             earlier testimony today I made it clear that I
             believed that people smoked for lots of reasons,
_d:45:0613
             one of which may be to obtain nicotine.
18:45:0814
18:45:1215
                            If you had to prioritize it, would
18:45:1616
             you say that nicotine was one of the reasons, of
18:45:1817
             the reasons they smoked was nicotine; would that
             be high on your list as a reason why people
18:45:2018
18:45:2219
             smoked?
18:45:2420
                    I think it's one of the reasons. I don't
             Α.
18:45:2621
             think --
18:45:2622
                           Out of how many?
```

18:45:3024 Q. Ten?

Α.

18:45:3023

Ld:45:3025 A. There are as many as -- I think my

There's maybe --

- ن:45:32 1 testimony as I said earlier today --
- 18:45:34 2 Q. As many as people. So there's
- 18:45:36 3 millions of reasons literally?
- 18:45:36 4 A. There are lots of reasons.
- 18:45:38 5 Q. But literally millions?
- 18:45:40 6 A. There may be. That was my testimony
- 18:45:40 7 earlier today.
- 18:45:42 8 Q. If you had to prioritize where the
- 18:45:44 9 nicotine desire fits into reason for smoking,
- 18:45:4610 where would you put that?
- 18:45:4811 A. I can't put it -- I don't know. I have no
- 18:45:5012 way of prioritizing it.
- 13:45:5213 O. Has that ever been studied at
- 18:45:5414 Philip Morris?
- 18:45:5615 A. Not to my knowledge.
- 18:45:5816 Q. Do you think it's something that
- 18:45:5817 should be studied based on your experience as a
- 18:46:0218 behavioral pharmacologist?
- 18:46:0419 A. I'm an experimental psychologist.
- 18:46:0620 Q. Okay. Based on your experience as
- 18:46:0821 an experimental psychologist.
- 18:46:1222 A. I'm not sure how I would study it.
- 18:46:1623 Q. Do you think it's important that
- 18:46:1824 Philip Morris knew which reasons for smoking were
- _J:46:2025 more important than others?

- _u:46:26 1 A. I'm not sure.
- 18:46:28 2 Q. Do you believe Philip Morris knows
- 18:46:30 3 right now as we speak the reasons why people smoke
- 18:46:34 4 in terms of priority of reasons?
- 18:46:38 5 A. I don't know what Philip Morris knows and
- 18:46:40 6 doesn't know.
- 18:46:42 7 Q. What the R & D department knows and
- 18:46:44 8 doesn't know?
- 18:46:44 9 A. I don't know. It's like 600 people. I
- 18:46:4810 don't know.
- 18:46:4811 Q. But if you wanted to find out
- 18:46:5012 whether it studied it, you could, is that correct?
- عن:46:5413 A. I think, as I said a few minutes ago, I'm
- 18:46:5614 not sure how I would undertake research to
- 18:47:0015 determine the rank order or priority of reasons
- 18:47:0216 why people smoke.
- 18:47:0617 MR. SHUB: I believe that I have no
- 18:47:0818 further questions at this time and I'd like to
- 18:47:1219 thank you for your time this evening. Thank you.
- 18:47:1620 Thank you, Dr. Levy. I appreciate it very much.
- 18:47:1621 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're now going
- 18:47:1822 off the videotape record.
- 18:47:2223 MR. WEBB: Wait a minute. I want
- 18:47:2224 to stay on the record.
- _J:47:2425 As far as I'm concerned, on behalf

```
_d:47:24 1
             of Philip Morris this deposition is closed and we
             have no questions in connection with any of the
18:47:26 2
18:47:30 3
             questions asked by any of the lawyers for the
18:47:32 4
             plaintiffs of the three cases here. I don't want
18:47:36 5
             to --
                            MR. SHUB: Wait, let me just say
18:47:36 6
18:47:38 7
             one thing. Do counsel agree that we can have
18:47:40 8
             three captions on this deposition?
18:47:42 9
                            MR. WEBB: Yes, I think the plan is
18:47:4410
             to have three captions on this deposition.
18:47:4611
                            MR. SHUB: Great. Perfect.
18:47:4812
                            MR. WEBB: It's my understanding.
47:5013 ن د 43:50
           Okay. Thank you.
18:47:5014
                            THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're now going
18:47:5215
             off the videotape record. The time is 6:48.
18:47:5616
             date is May 8, 1997. This is the end of tape
18:47:5817
             Number 5.
        18
                             (Deposition adjourned at 6:48 p.m.)
        19
                             (Exhbits retained by the court
        20
             reporter.)
        21
        22
        2.3
        24
```

25

1		INDE	<u>x</u>		
2	WITNESS		DIRECT	CROSS	REDIRECT
3	CAROLYN L	EVY, Ph.D.			
4	By Mr.	Kaiser	14		219
5	By Mr.	Motley		110	
6	By Mr.	Shub		228	
7					
8		EXHIB	I T S		
9	NUMBER	DESCRIPT	ION	IDENTI	FICATION
10	Levy 1	Puff-by-puff sensory evaluation by Neena Kochhar and David M. Warburton			162
11					
12	Levy 2	American Psycho Association Eth	logical ical Princ:	iples	193
13		of Psychologists and Code of Conduct			
14	Levy 3	The Smoking and Health		211	
15	-	Problem - A Critical and Objective Appraisal Of			
16	Levy 4	Interoffice memo dated	260		
17		2/3/78 to T.S. Osdene from J. Seeman, C. Levy, E. Sanders			
18	Levy 5	Interoffice memo dated	263		
19		8/12/80 to R. B. Seligman and Directors from T.S. Osdene			
20					
21					
22	•	,			
23					
24					
25					

1	JURAT
2	I, CAROLYN LEVY, Ph.D., do hereby
3	certify that I have read the foregoing transcript
4	of my testimony, taken on May 8, 1997, and have
5	signed it subject to the following changes:
6	
7	PAGE LINE CORRECTION
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18,	CAROLYN LEVY, Ph.D.
19	DATE:
20	Sworn and subscribed to before me on this day
21	of
22	•
23	
24	
25	

1	CERTIFICATE
2	
3	I, BARBARA JOHNSON, a Certified Shorthand
4	Reporter and Notary Public of the States of New
5	Jersey and New York, do hereby certify that prior
6	to the commencement of the examination the witness
7	was sworn by me to testify the truth, the whole
8	truth and nothing but the truth.
9	I do further certify that the foregoing is
10	a true and accurate transcript of the testimony as
11	taken stenographically by and before me at the
12	time, place and on the date hereinbefore set
13	forth.
14	I do further certify that I am neither of
15	counsel nor attorney for any party in this action
16	and that I am not interested in the event nor
17	outcome of this litigation.
18	
19	
20	Francisco Astronomo VIII
21	Notary Public of the State of New Jersey New Jersey Certificate No. XI00346
22	New Delbey Celcificate No. A100346
23	Dated:
24	Dateu:

25